

**OFFICIAL TRANSCRIPT PROCEEDING**

**FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION**

**MATTER NO. P024407**

**TITLE SPAM PROJECT**

**PLACE FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION  
600 PENNSYLVANIA AVENUE, N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20580**

**DATE MAY 1, 2003**

**PAGES 1 THROUGH 324**

**FTC SPAM FORUM -- DAY TWO**

**SECOND VERSION**

---

**FOR THE RECORD, INC.  
603 POST OFFICE ROAD, SUITE 309  
WALDORF, MARYLAND 20602  
(301)870-8025**

---

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION

I N D E X

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

Economics of Spam	Page 5
Blacklists	Page 111
Best Practices	Page 183
Wireless Spam	Page 257

**P R O C E E D I N G S**

- - - - -

1  
2  
3 MR. HUSEMAN: We want to go ahead and get  
4 started this morning. Thank you all for arriving back  
5 for day two.

6 Before we begin, I just want to make a few  
7 housekeeping announcements. Remember, if you have a cell  
8 phone or other device that beeps, make sure to turn it  
9 off, please.

10 Remember that the exits are directly behind you  
11 and then out towards the front where you came in.

12 Again, we would like to thank the companies who  
13 have provided us refreshments this morning. Those  
14 include AOL, AT&T Wireless, EarthLink, ePrivacy Group,  
15 Microsoft, SpamCon Foundation, Words to the Wise and  
16 Yahoo!.

17 Before we begin day two, I would like to  
18 introduce Commissioner Mozelle Thompson, who will start  
19 off the day by giving us introductory remarks.  
20 Commissioner Thompson became a Commissioner at the FTC in  
21 1997. He's Chairman of the OECD's Committee on Consumer  
22 Policy, where he leads the United States delegation, and  
23 during his time at the Commission, he has been very  
24 involved in technology, privacy and other information  
25 practices, including the issue of Spam, and he's done a

1 great deal of important work in those areas.

2 And, just specially, we would also like to  
3 thank him from the perspective of putting on this forum.  
4 He has provided us with a great deal of valuable advice  
5 and input in making this event possible. So, we would  
6 like to thank him in that regard as well.

7 I now introduce Commissioner Mozelle Thompson.

8 **(Applause.)**

9 COMMISSIONER THOMPSON: Good morning. Welcome  
10 all of you, and for those of you from out of town,  
11 welcome to allergy season in Washington.

12 I wanted to tell you how happy I am to see you  
13 all here at the second day of the FTC's Spam Workshop.  
14 As you know, my name is Mozelle Thompson, and I'm one of  
15 the Commissioners here, and I hope that you -- first of  
16 all, I think you should give yourselves a round of  
17 applause, because -- for just being here, attending and  
18 participating, because I think that in the future we'll  
19 look back on these three days as one of the most  
20 significant events, international events that deals with  
21 the subject of Spam. So, I want to thank you all for  
22 being here.

23 **(Applause.)**

24 COMMISSIONER THOMPSON: You know, one of the  
25 principal purposes of having this workshop, in case it

1       wasn't that clear, is to provide the Commission with the  
2       best and latest information about Spam and the problems  
3       of unsolicited e-mail and that I hope all of you will  
4       learn as much as I expect to learn from the events of  
5       these three days.

6                 Now, yesterday we attempted to define what Spam  
7       is, other than the fact that it's a very popular meat out  
8       in Hawaii, and I think that that definition was a diverse  
9       definition that we heard yesterday when we start to  
10      consider what types of communications we should put under  
11      the title "Spam" and what benefits and problems they pose  
12      for consumers, businesses and governments. We also heard  
13      from experts about the mechanics of how Spam works.

14                Now, today we'll continue our work by  
15      discussing the economics of Spam. I hope after this  
16      morning, we will all become more knowledgeable about the  
17      real costs of unsolicited commercial e-mail. And these  
18      costs go well beyond the simple cost of sending a  
19      message. They also include the costs of individuals  
20      reading and disposing of unwanted e-mail and the cost of  
21      carrying Spam on a network as well as potential lost  
22      opportunities that would -- of bandwidth that could be  
23      provided for perhaps more useful and important purposes.

24                We'll also talk about the market and  
25      competitive forces that can affect the value we ascribe

1 to Spam. In thinking about all these costs, however, I  
2 ask that you also consider the larger costs to the  
3 marketplace to the extent that unsolicited e-mail can  
4 undermine consumer confidence and feed public distrust of  
5 the internet.

6 Finally, we will finish today's sessions by  
7 looking forward at best practices and the next frontier,  
8 or what many would say is already the current frontier,  
9 the wireless marketplace.

10 So, to assist in our discussion, I'm reminded  
11 that this might be an illustration of the old adage what  
12 the problem is depends on where you sit, and I'm sure  
13 that our panelists today will give us a lot of insight as  
14 to how we should think about Spam.

15 So, thank you very much for being here, and  
16 without further delay, we have our panel.

17 **(Applause.)**

18 MR. FRANCOIS: Thank you, Commissioner  
19 Thompson, for not only your remarks but for your efforts  
20 in the FTC's work on Spam.

21 My name is Renard Francois. I'm a staff  
22 attorney with the Division of Marketing Practices at the  
23 Federal Trade Commission and also pitching in a little  
24 bit with the Spam Forum. So, we have a distinguished  
25 panel here, and as Commissioner Thompson said, we are

1 going to talk about the costs and benefits of Spam, and  
2 part of this panel, what we're going to do is talk about  
3 dollars, but we're also going to expand the term of  
4 "cost" to include the potential impact on e-mail  
5 marketing and the potential impact on e-mail as a means  
6 of communication, but we'll also include in the  
7 definition of "cost" opportunity costs and loss to a  
8 business' reputation that unsolicited e-mail may have.

9 One of the things that we recognized yesterday  
10 was -- we focused on Spam and a lot of it on falsity and  
11 people who intentionally manipulate systems to try and  
12 maintain an illusion of anonymity, try and maintain  
13 anonymity by falsifying where the e-mail is coming from,  
14 but one of the things that we struggled with in our  
15 conference call and the issues that we'd like to at least  
16 be aware of throughout the panel is that it's not just  
17 deceptive Spam that affects many of these panelists, and  
18 it's not just deceptive Spam that affects e-mail as in  
19 e-mail marketing and as a means of communication, but it  
20 is the volume as well.

21 So, to some degree, I don't know if we are  
22 going to get into a lot of distinctions between  
23 legitimate bulk marketers and bulk marketers who engage  
24 in deceptions and falsity.

25 One of the things that we want to start out

1 with that I've sent all the panelists is Mail Shell, a  
2 company who was kind enough to forward us a study that  
3 they had done, and copies of the study are outside in the  
4 back on the table, and I think there's also a  
5 representative here who may answer any questions that you  
6 may have about it, but they did a Spam Catcher Attitude  
7 Survey, where they surveyed 9,000 -- approximately 9,321  
8 individuals about their attitudes towards Spam, and out  
9 of the 1,118 responses that they received, I think one of  
10 the things that we'll start the conversation with is,  
11 that leapt out at me, is that 8 percent of people that  
12 use disposable e-mail addresses, which we presume are  
13 somewhat tech-savvy and maybe not the everyday, average  
14 consumer, but approximately 8 percent of them have  
15 indicated in the study that they have made purchases  
16 based on the Spam that they receive. And I just want to  
17 throw that out to some of the panelists to see what their  
18 responses and reactions are and probably direct it  
19 specifically toward Mr. DiGuido, CEO of Bigfoot  
20 Interactive, and Ms. Laura Betterly as well, and then  
21 probably Laura Atkins.

22 MR. DiGUIDO: Thanks, Renard.

23 Just to make it very clear, the role of Bigfoot  
24 Interactive in the marketplace today is we work with many  
25 of the Fortune 2000 companies in the industry who are

1       reputable providers of goods and services to the economy.  
2       These are folks who are using e-mail marketing as one of  
3       the ways in which they communicate to their target  
4       audience and to their current customers, with their  
5       information, with services that they find for us.

6                What's interesting about this study that 8  
7       percent of folks actually purchase something via Spam is  
8       if you think about the role of advertising in the U.S.  
9       marketplace today, \$228 billion spent annually in the  
10      year 2003, forecasted, by marketers selling products to  
11      customers, customers and/or prospects, the e-mail  
12      marketing channel isn't just another channel of  
13      distribution in terms of ways in which you can intersect  
14      your product with a potential prospect.

15               When you think about the average newspaper or  
16      the average television station or the average magazine,  
17      while you're going through that publication or through  
18      that television station, you're being inundated with all  
19      types of commercial messages, and you're browsing. You  
20      pick certain messages and you say that's of relevance to  
21      me, and others that are not relevant to me. You take  
22      action on those that are relevant, don't take any action  
23      on those that are not.

24               The e-mail delivery channel is a similar  
25      channel. So, it's not surprising that a percentage of

1 folks who are browsing, using e-mail, have been exposed  
2 to products and services that are of interest to them and  
3 that they have actually taken those actions. It's  
4 consistent with other media that are out there. So, as  
5 much as we would like to say that, you know, everything  
6 we receive from an advertising standpoint is something we  
7 solicit, we are actually being targeted by marketers from  
8 an advertising perspective based on our profile, based on  
9 our interests and are exposed to advertising that  
10 sometimes we're interested in and we do take action. So,  
11 I think the e-mail channel is just indicative of that  
12 type of behavior.

13 MR. FRANCOIS: And before we move on to Mrs.  
14 Betterly, I just want to ask you a couple questions.

15 Is there any way to compare this response rate  
16 to unsolicited e-mail and compare that to unsolicited  
17 regular mail in terms of the percentage of people that  
18 receive unsolicited mail in their mailboxes, how many  
19 make purchases based on those unsolicited mails, compared  
20 to the people who make purchases --

21 MR. DiGUIDO: It's really tough, Renard, to do  
22 that, because where we spent most of our time with  
23 reputable marketers is having those marketers understand  
24 the profile of their potential prospect and trying to use  
25 e-mail -- and this is where the distinction happens

1       between e-mail and other broadcast type of media --  
2       through the e-mail channel, the marketer is really given  
3       the opportunity to establish a dialogue. There's an  
4       exchange of information between that customer and/or  
5       prospect over preferences, so marketers are getting much  
6       more sophisticated in terms of learning more about what  
7       their customers and/or prospects want. With that type of  
8       information, they can be much more contextually relevant  
9       using e-mail versus offline channels.

10               So, using Spamming, by whatever media we're  
11       talking about, whether direct mail or newspapers or print  
12       or television, in that general description, there's no  
13       real data in terms of one versus the other.

14               MR. FRANCOIS: Okay. Also, you said that  
15       marketing was or advertising was approximately a \$228  
16       billion business, and I was just wondering, was that  
17       online advertising, advertising in general, and if it's  
18       just advertising in general, how much of the \$228 billion  
19       is --

20               MR. DiGUIDO: Is e-mail?

21               MR. FRANCOIS: -- online versus -- and e-mail  
22       versus pop-ups and stuff like that.

23               MR. DiGUIDO: \$228 billion is the total  
24       advertising marketplace. Today, the statistic we look  
25       at, the e-mail business as a business, is projected by

1           2006 to be anywhere from a \$6 to \$8 billion piece of the  
2           overall pie. So, if you think about e-mail as a  
3           communications channel, it is a relatively small  
4           percentage of the overall advertising dollars being used  
5           in the marketplace today.

6                         However, what's incredibly important I think.  
7           I have been in the media business for 25 years and sold  
8           print advertising, broadcast advertising and so on. This  
9           is the fastest-growing channel in terms of consumer  
10          acceptance. So, there is no doubt more people -- an  
11          average of 2 million users per month going on the  
12          internet, more and more as the behaviors change, as the  
13          demographic profile of the audience change, more and more  
14          gravitating to the e-mail and to the internet channel as  
15          a primary channel of information exchange. So, it's  
16          incredibly important. It's a relatively small percentage  
17          right now of the overall advertising dollars but growing  
18          very, very fast.

19                        MR. FRANCOIS: Do you know roughly how much the  
20          percentage has grown in the past year?

21                        MR. DiGUIDO: In terms of advertising dollars?

22                        MR. FRANCOIS: Yeah.

23                        MR. DiGUIDO: It's probably doubled just in the  
24          last year.

25                        MR. FRANCOIS: Okay.

1 MR. DiGUIDO: Again, amongst Fortune 2000 types  
2 of companies.

3 MR. FRANCOIS: Mrs. Betterly, anything to add  
4 about the study?

5 MS. BETTERLY: Well, I do want to just say, I'm  
6 actually in agreement with Mr. DiGuido on all points, but  
7 the one thing that really needs to be taken a look at is  
8 that he works with Fortune 500 companies -- Fortune  
9 2000 --

10 MR. DiGUIDO: No, Fortune 2000.

11 MS. BETTERLY: 2000, I'm sorry, I apologize,  
12 and my clientele is actually more small entrepreneurial  
13 kind of guys, and they don't have an advertising budget  
14 for print or to be on TV or to get a billboard and so  
15 forth, and a lot of these guys, we pass on very good  
16 values to consumers. For example, I have a client who is  
17 a manufacturer of PCs, and they don't have an advertising  
18 budget of a Dell or a Compaq or a Gateway, and they can  
19 give a computer to a consumer, I mean, for \$299.

20 It's kind of -- when you look at the dollars  
21 that are spent, you -- the value of what you're going to  
22 get as an e-mail marketer and going ahead and pushing it  
23 that way is a lot less expensive than going the other  
24 route. So, it actually has an entrance point for  
25 entrepreneurs to see, does that product work, is it

1 interesting to people? And I'm not talking about the  
2 same offers that everybody sees, you know, lower your  
3 mortgage, you know, things that are kind of customary and  
4 everybody goes, oh, God, not another one of these.

5 We try to look for newer guys -- I mean, I  
6 have another client who is on Social Security and has  
7 written a book about billiards, and he supplements his  
8 Social Security with a very small mailing once a month,  
9 and he's pretty high maintenance, but we love him, and  
10 you know, he gets 30 orders, and he makes, you know, an  
11 extra \$200 or \$300, and that supplements his Social  
12 Security. So, we're talking about real people being able  
13 to market. Now, that guy could not buy an ad anywhere  
14 else or be able to push to people.

15 MR. FRANCOIS: I want to backtrack for a second  
16 and then I am going to return to you, Mrs. Betterly, and  
17 forgive me if I get people confused, because we have two  
18 Lauras and a Lisa, so -- and it's been a long night, so  
19 I want to return to Al for a second and, you know, as we  
20 all know, the economy has had a downturn, and I just  
21 wanted to get your perspective on what impact a slow  
22 economy has had on the use of online advertising, and in  
23 particular, the use of e-mail marketing.

24 MR. DiGUIDO: Yeah, I think just to carry on  
25 the point there and to address yours, the appeal of

1 e-mail marketing has been the fact that the threshold,  
2 the barrier that a marketer, whether it's a small to  
3 mid-size company or a large company, can intersect  
4 between a message and its audience is probably the lowest  
5 threshold of any media out there. Not probably, is the  
6 lowest threshold. So, for that small to mid-size company  
7 to go out and run local spots on TV or radio or in print  
8 is going to be cost-prohibitive.

9 What has really accelerated the growth of the  
10 e-mail marketing business today is the fact that budgets  
11 are tighter. There is not a company that we deal with in  
12 the Fortune 500 or 2000 that is looking at larger budgets  
13 this year to grow sales, acquire new customers and retain  
14 their existing customers. Most of these companies are  
15 faced with tighter budgets, smaller budgets, and being  
16 asked to stimulate greater sales this year versus last  
17 year. So, they are desperate to find much more  
18 cost-effective and efficient ways to get their message in  
19 front of the consumer.

20 What the beneficial part of the internet is,  
21 just at this point, where their budgets are being  
22 constrained, the Internet is exploding and providing them  
23 a very cost-effective and efficient way to do  
24 permission-based contextual messaging. So, during this  
25 period of time, our business has actually grown, and the

1 percentage of a reputable marketer's budget that is being  
2 targeted to this area is growing exponentially.

3 MR. FRANCOIS: Let me return back to Mrs.  
4 Betterly and ask you just a little more specifically  
5 about your business and the type -- what you do for your  
6 clients in terms of -- how much does it cost in terms  
7 -- how much does it cost for you to take the time to  
8 craft an advertising campaign with a particular client?  
9 How long does it take?

10 MS. BETTERLY: Well --

11 MR. FRANCOIS: Just some more specifics about  
12 -- about the cost structure.

13 MS. BETTERLY: -- I would say in general, to  
14 actually put together a creative or an advertisement for  
15 one of our clients, we don't charge a lot. We charge  
16 \$250, and we give them a couple of changes in that. We  
17 give them a big questionnaire so that we get what they're  
18 trying to achieve out of it and whatnot, and we spend  
19 time.

20 Now, a lot of our clients will also do that  
21 work themselves, but we provide that service, because a  
22 lot of the guys that we're dealing with are new and  
23 entering the marketplace, you know, for the first time.

24 I don't believe in price-gouging. I mean,  
25 we're all -- you know, I'm trying to help guys like

1 myself who are in business for themselves and trying to  
2 grow. We don't also charge a lot either, I mean, in  
3 conjunction -- of course, we make money with what we do,  
4 but I would say depending, you know, on how targeted  
5 we're going, because we can take our lists, which are,  
6 you know, permission-based, and we can find, for example,  
7 major markets like New York or Tampa, and we've done this  
8 with several types of -- we find broadcasts for  
9 entertainment or new shows and whatnot. I come out of  
10 the music business, so I have a lot of contacts there.

11 For example, we've been able to -- with a  
12 couple of pilots we've done with a few clubs, where we've  
13 been able to pack the club that they have actually not  
14 been turned away business, I mean closed for the night  
15 because they are at capacity, and people seem to be  
16 willing to get that kind of mail also, you know, telling  
17 them about events, you know, we worked with an equestrian  
18 event down in Florida, and they had their highest sales  
19 in 31 years in business.

20 So, we're seeing what is successful and what's  
21 not, and frankly, if I look at a campaign and I don't  
22 think it's successful or I think it's too similar to  
23 other things that are out there, I will turn down the  
24 business, because that's not what we're looking to do, is  
25 we want to keep people's permission, you know what I'm

1 saying?

2 MR. FRANCOIS: Well, let me jump in and  
3 interrupt you and ask you what do you consider to be a  
4 successful ad campaign from the perspective of response  
5 rates? I know a successful one ideally would be  
6 everybody responds to it or everybody purchases the  
7 product, but in reality, what is a response rate that you  
8 consider to be a successful campaign?

9 MS. BETTERLY: Well, on these broadcasts, I've  
10 actually had open-ups where people have looked at it as  
11 high as 35 percent, which is very unreal, but because we  
12 targeted and the people that were actually targeted  
13 wanted to get this information, they looked at it.

14 We have done some where the response rate was  
15 less than 1 percent, I mean, opening up, and that was not  
16 successful. The big thing is to test it, you know, and  
17 when you're talking about e-mail marketing and guys with  
18 not a big budget, they don't spend for marketing surveys  
19 and what are the buttons and what colors do people more  
20 indicate to mean this for them and that for them. So,  
21 sometimes it's actually reworking it several times to see  
22 where the biggest response is.

23 You know, you'll send out a few and see what  
24 that rate is, and you'll try another thing or another  
25 idea several times until you get what works. You know,

1       you do it a certain amount of times, and then you look at  
2       it and you go, well, this is not the thing, but we try to  
3       work along with everybody to see that we get that.

4               MR. FRANCOIS: And let me ask you, you  
5       mentioned the fact that on one particular campaign you  
6       had 35 percent open-ups. If you could explain what that  
7       means and how you all are able to monitor whether the  
8       e-mail has been opened up or not.

9               MS. BETTERLY: Well, first of all, we send --  
10      well, first of all, the thing that people will see is  
11      that it's from -- and it may be events in Tampa or, you  
12      know, computer offers or whatever it is, so they kind of  
13      get an idea of what it's about, and then there's a  
14      subject line. Now, the subject line is relevant to  
15      what's inside, and if the subject line has enough  
16      information that makes people interested, they'll open  
17      up. So, your first indicator of what's what -- and also  
18      how good of a list you're dealing with, is the percentage  
19      of people that open up.

20              Technically, in HTML, you can put in a pixel so  
21      that every time someone opens up the mail, it will count  
22      what it is. It's just -- it's part of the technology of  
23      it.

24              The second statistic you have, because the goal  
25      of an e-mail is actually to get somebody to a landing

1 page, and the landing page is the thing that goes ahead  
2 and lets the individual decide if this is something they  
3 want to opt into -- want more information, want to  
4 purchase or whatever it is -- and that's your second  
5 percentage, is out of these guys that looked at what you  
6 sent, how many wanted more information from those?

7 And those are -- and then thirdly, of course,  
8 out of that, how many people converted to actually  
9 buying, et cetera and so on? And by monitoring those  
10 three statistics, you're able to tell if something is  
11 viable or not.

12 MR. FRANCOIS: I know this may be very  
13 difficult, and I didn't kind of put you on notice that I  
14 might ask for this, but if you could give us in a general  
15 sense -- you gave us the three classifications of  
16 numbers that you look at, if you could give us in a  
17 general sense, from your advertising campaigns, the  
18 percentage of open-ups to the percentage that go to the  
19 landing pages and then the percentage that actually  
20 purchases.

21 MS. BETTERLY: I would say that it's very  
22 probable, if we have a good campaign, to get anywhere  
23 from 2 to 8 percent to open-up. Now, the actual  
24 click-through itself really varies on the campaign. It  
25 really does. Like I told you, my computer offer, every

1 time I send it out, we end up selling 20 to 30 computers,  
2 and that's a wonderful -- you know, that's a wonderful  
3 campaign, and we're very happy with that.

4 But again, it's hard to say on that, and I'm  
5 not trying to be nonresponsive. It's just such a large  
6 variable.

7 MR. FRANCOIS: What in your campaigns do you  
8 find have the largest response rates or the most  
9 successful campaigns out of all that you advertise?

10 MS. BETTERLY: Things that are tech-related,  
11 like software, the computers, and the thing I think that  
12 actually does the best is the stuff related to  
13 entertainment and what is going on entertainment-wise  
14 within somebody's local neighborhood.

15 We did a promotion for a show that was being  
16 aired on Much Music, and we were trying to see if we  
17 could affect the Neilson ratings, and we did. Not much,  
18 but we were able to see that there was a difference in  
19 those target areas that we sent.

20 MR. FRANCOIS: And I also want to briefly --  
21 go ahead.

22 MR. DiGUIDO: Are you mailing -- Laura, are  
23 you mailing third-party opt-in on behalf of this  
24 audience, right? You don't have your own -- these  
25 aren't house files that you're mailing to?

1 MS. BETTERLY: They're both.

2 MR. DiGUIDO: Okay. So, you're getting a  
3 better -- are you getting better click-through on house  
4 files versus third-party opt-in?

5 MS. BETTERLY: It depends. Like I said, the  
6 stuff that's broadcast and informational on what's going  
7 on seems to just blanketly do better, and -- because,  
8 you know, like I said, we have proven that several times  
9 at this point. Again, it just depends. I mean, we have  
10 -- you know, our collection sites are more high-tech  
11 oriented because I come out of that, so of course, my  
12 high-tech type offers do better with them.

13 MR. FRANCOIS: Earlier -- previously you had  
14 talked about tailoring your ad, and I just wanted to get  
15 a sense of is that something that you do, a service that  
16 you provide for your clients in terms of targeting --  
17 I'm sorry, targeting, not tailoring, but targeting your  
18 ad, but is that something that the clients walk in the  
19 door with, we would like to advertise to these people, or  
20 how is that done?

21 MS. BETTERLY: It's both. It's both. It  
22 really just depends on the client. And again, there's  
23 such a diverse range of what people need and want.

24 Right now, we're actually doing a survey in  
25 Virginia for -- for a company that's actually a

1 lobbyist, and they want to ask -- they are asking three  
2 questions about what's going to affect the law, and they  
3 want people's response to that, and that will probably go  
4 out in the next week or two, and we will see what kind of  
5 response we get to something like that.

6 But because of that, he only wanted the State  
7 of Virginia, and the -- and this D.C. area, so that is  
8 -- again, that's just one way we can select. We can also  
9 select music lovers. I've also -- as I've told -- the  
10 audience doesn't know, but I'm also the founder of an MP3  
11 software company, and that particular list is very  
12 responsive to very specific types of offers, musically  
13 related and so forth.

14 MR. FRANCOIS: So, generally speaking, about  
15 how much e-mail marketing materials do you send out on a  
16 weekly basis?

17 MS. BETTERLY: It depends, again, how many  
18 clients we have and what's going on. I would say on an  
19 average, 2 to 4 million e-mails a day is probably what we  
20 do. We've done more, and we've done less. It just  
21 depends on what's going on.

22 MR. FRANCOIS: And do you have something --  
23 like a -- do you have a benchmark, like a percentage per  
24 million that you have to have a response rate for that is  
25 a profitable percentage or a break-even percentage?

1 MS. BETTERLY: Again, it depends on what the  
2 deal is, and I -- again, I'm not trying to be  
3 unresponsive. What we usually do is we charge per  
4 million on -- if we're -- so that whatever I'm mailing  
5 out, I'm going to make a certain amount, and we usually  
6 will do that versus a commission on the product, and so  
7 if we meet our threshold -- so, let's say it's like, you  
8 know, X amount per million, up to a cap of let's say 3  
9 million e-mails sent or this many orders, whichever comes  
10 first, and then after we look at that and look at the  
11 response rate and what the commission is, we decide if  
12 we're going to run that further as a per acquisition or  
13 continue to test with the client themselves.

14 MR. FRANCOIS: Well, client expectations, is  
15 there any difference in terms of what you and your staff  
16 considers to be a successful response rate versus what  
17 clients walking in the door consider to be successful or  
18 are shooting for?

19 MS. BETTERLY: Well, everybody who comes and  
20 wants to market wants to sell as many of whatever it is  
21 they're selling as possible, and they want to make a ton  
22 of money and do very, very well. Now, is that always  
23 realistic? No, but there's two things.

24 Is the customer looking to sell something or to  
25 acquire a customer, because if you're talking about

1       acquiring a customer, you might not actually make as much  
2       money as you spent in the actual marketing itself, but  
3       now you have captured a customer and somebody who you can  
4       now target yourself and resell and upsell, et cetera and  
5       so on, like in any other kind of marketing.

6                 So, it really has more to do with the  
7       customer's goal and what they're trying to do and what  
8       they're trying to capture in the market. If it's a  
9       one-time type of sale, like my friend who sells a book on  
10      billiards, there's nothing else for him to sell to them.  
11      So, he has to make money on that particular campaign.  
12      But other guys who have a disposable product that  
13      somebody will be buying again in three or four months and  
14      they can keep in touch with them, then it's the cost of  
15      the actual acquisition of the customer itself.

16                MR. FRANCOIS: Okay, Mr. DiGuido wanted to add  
17      something.

18                MR. DiGUIDO: Yeah, I just think from the  
19      perspective of the Fortune 1000 types of companies,  
20      today, wherever we go, ROI is something that is top of  
21      mind for all marketers that we talk to. So, in the years  
22      gone by in the advertising business, there was a --  
23      there could be an opportunity where you weren't as  
24      tightly held in terms of accountability in terms of  
25      dollars spent. Today, it's a significant issue.

1                   So, when marketers come to us, what they want  
2                   to do is use this medium in a new way to be much more  
3                   contextually relevant to that consumer and provide that  
4                   consumer specifically the type of information that they  
5                   need. I'll give you an example. We do a lot of work in  
6                   the publishing area, Washingtonpost.com is one of our  
7                   accounts. What they're trying to do in their newsletter  
8                   products and deliver appropriate content to their  
9                   audience, to their subscriber base. They realize that if  
10                  they understand more about the preferences of those  
11                  customers in terms of the types of editorial content they  
12                  want, they can deliver a much more contextually relevant  
13                  message.

14                  When they do that, it becomes a much tighter  
15                  relationship between the content provider and the  
16                  audience and a much more fertile advertising environment  
17                  for the advertiser. So, when you talk about the overall  
18                  effectiveness of a campaign, the more that a marketer  
19                  understands about the preferences of their audience, they  
20                  can use the e-mail marketing platform as a way that they  
21                  can't use any other medium in terms of targeting and  
22                  relevancy.

23                  So, our marketers will come back to us and say,  
24                  again, so this segment of my audience, we got this type  
25                  of open rate or this kind of click-through rate, and we

1 can actually track, with the vendor's permission and the  
2 customer's, all the way to a website, to a transaction.

3 So, the correlation between understanding the  
4 audience, understanding what the preferences of that  
5 audience are and delivering a relevant message provides a  
6 high conversion rate.

7 MR. FRANCOIS: And finally, to return to Mrs.  
8 Betterly, I just wanted to get a sense of, as you alluded  
9 to in the beginning, that you work on behalf of small  
10 companies, and you are not -- I just wanted to get a  
11 sense of the size of your staff and how much it -- from  
12 start-up to right now, how much you generally spend on  
13 internet service provider connections, staff, just to get  
14 a sense of the -- how large -- I don't want to say how  
15 large your operation is, but in terms of -- how  
16 cost-effective it is to engage in e-mail marketing.

17 MS. BETTERLY: Well, I'm very lucky in many  
18 different respects, because I have the background of  
19 being a founder of PCDJ.com, and from there I actually  
20 did a lot events in the dot com world. So, I already had  
21 a very good contact list of individuals that I had  
22 already had previous -- previously worked with and knew  
23 me and knew I always did what I said and, you know, and  
24 that was very, very helpful.

25 I saw the advantages of marketing via e-mail as

1 a founder of PCDJ, because we sold a lot of software. We  
2 had a free download. We would market similar kinds of  
3 things to that demographic, which are, you know, kids,  
4 DJs, music lovers and whatnot, and, you know, these are  
5 guys who buy music. They buy software. They like  
6 snowboards. They like, you know, cool clothes. And we  
7 saw that that was very, very effective. And although  
8 that mailing list is only about a million and it gets two  
9 mailings a week, it's always strong, and I thought that  
10 was great.

11 Then when I did the events, I was actually  
12 e-mailing out the invitations for these events, and these  
13 would be events attached to trade shows that are now  
14 defunct, like Web Noise and Jupiter and -- that's still  
15 around, but it's gotten a lot smaller, so I don't want to  
16 give a wrong impression there, but at that time, a lot of  
17 dot coms were willing to spend a lot of money on  
18 marketing, and we would rent out a club and get, you  
19 know, Jam Master J or Deaf Poetry Jam, and we would do  
20 this whole thing where there would be a place after a  
21 trade show for people to do their business development.

22 And you didn't get into an event without giving  
23 a business card, and everybody knew who I was, and I  
24 amassed this great list for events, and whenever we would  
25 have an event, we would send an e-mail, and I would get

1 my guest list back, and that's all we marketed to that  
2 list, and that was a great response rate.

3 And I thought, you know, between this and that  
4 -- and I'm looking at, like, what do we do next, because  
5 when the dot com world -- or dot bomb, depending on how  
6 you want to look at it -- kind of crashed, I was like,  
7 okay, now what do I do?

8 And what I did was I leveraged two people that  
9 I knew that each had a very, very good opt-in list who  
10 wanted a copy of each other's, and what I did was I got  
11 paid by getting a copy of that, and that put me in  
12 business, and then what I did was is I researched  
13 infrastructure and had a couple of friends who actually  
14 helped me start PCDJ who knew the technical end of it,  
15 because I know enough technology to be dangerous, but I  
16 can't put a network together.

17 MR. FRANCOIS: So, would you say a fairly low  
18 barrier economically to entering?

19 MS. BETTERLY: Yeah, so I would say our initial  
20 costs were about \$15,000 to start, and that was last  
21 August, and that was me and two others. We're now up to  
22 nine people. We're moving out of my house into a real  
23 office space next month. The press that we've gotten, of  
24 course, has helped it grow tremendously, but yeah,  
25 that's -- and it is profitable, and it was profitable

1 from day one.

2 MR. FRANCOIS: So about \$15,000 down in August.  
3 About how long did it take you before you broke even?

4 MS. BETTERLY: Probably by the beginning of  
5 November, we were -- broke even.

6 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay.

7 MS. BETTERLY: And we were able to draw  
8 salaries in actual fact probably in October.

9 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay.

10 MS. BETTERLY: Yeah, so that -- which is a  
11 very, very -- you know, bootstrap, startup, you know, do  
12 the best you can and whatnot and try to do it right.

13 We encountered some very interesting things,  
14 though, which do affect us economically.

15 MR. FRANCOIS: And we will get to that.

16 MS. BETTERLY: Okay.

17 MR. FRANCOIS: But I wanted to touch upon one  
18 thing that -- and talk about your costs in terms of  
19 maintenance and upgrading systems. Is that -- well,  
20 we'll save that for later, because I think I know where  
21 you're going, and we'll tackle that in a second, but I've  
22 been putting Ms. Atkins on hold for a long time, and  
23 let's get to her about the study and other things that  
24 she's heard.

25 MS. ATKINS: I was actually quite surprised by

1 the 8 percent number in the study, and then I thought  
2 about it a little bit, and I looked through, and one of  
3 my questions would be, is that 8 percent of the people  
4 who are defining Spam as mail I don't like and mail  
5 that's pornography, or is that 8 percent -- are they  
6 making purchases from companies who are sending them  
7 mail, they're defining it as unwanted mail sent from  
8 companies from whom you've purchased something before,  
9 and that was 50 percent of the respondents, but if  
10 they're purchasing something from a company that they've  
11 already purchased from before, is that the same as  
12 purchasing from random commercial e-mail advertising  
13 pornography?

14 And I think the numbers may need to be broken  
15 out a bit better to give us a better understanding of  
16 what the respondents are actually saying here. That's my  
17 big comment about the 8 percent number, because in that  
18 case, I'm not even sure that that really is Spam. If I  
19 make a purchase from a company and when I purchase I give  
20 them an e-mail address and I say, yeah, let me know about  
21 other offers, I've solicited mail from them.

22 And so while I may turn around and decide that  
23 a certain company is sending me mail that I don't want  
24 and now that's Spam, it's hard to measure the  
25 solicitation inherent in what these purchases are, not

1 knowing who's purchasing what and what they're actually  
2 purchasing in the survey.

3 MR. FRANCOIS: And what Laura is referring to  
4 is MailShell study also had a question or a list of  
5 statements and an area for consumers to agree -- the  
6 respondents to agree with, and 53 percent agreed with the  
7 statement that they consider Spam to be any unwanted  
8 e-mail from a company from whom they have purchased  
9 something. So, existing business relationship arguably,  
10 but they still consider the receipt of a subsequent  
11 e-mail to be Spam, and more than half of the respondents  
12 considered that, just for clarification.

13 Well, with that in mind, let's turn to the ISP  
14 folks and ask them a couple of questions, and we have got  
15 Dale Malik from BellSouth and Lisa Pollock Mann from  
16 Yahoo! in terms of, well, what is Spam and has their  
17 definition changed based on what their consumers say?  
18 And do we want to start with Mrs. Mann?

19 MS. MANN: So, we define unsolicited -- we  
20 define Spam to be basically unsolicited bulk e-mail, but  
21 it's actually really, really difficult to define what  
22 Spam is, and that's part of why we're all here over those  
23 three days, right, because essentially the customer tells  
24 you it's Spam, as an e-mail service provider, you have  
25 got to kind of trust the customer, right, and our point

1 of view is to really provide the best online experience  
2 that we possibly can for our customers.

3 And we actually have built things into our  
4 systems to get that kind of feedback, so when you receive  
5 an e-mail in your inbox in Yahoo! mail, you actually have  
6 a choice to click on a link that says this is Spam, and  
7 conversely if you receive a message in your bulk mail  
8 folder, you can click on a link that says this is not  
9 Spam. So, we receive a lot of that feedback from our  
10 customers.

11 So, it's -- we have our own definitions,  
12 everyone on this panel has their own definitions, and I  
13 think the broad definition that we often subscribe to is  
14 e-mail that is sent to individuals without their request  
15 or their consent and without a preexisting business  
16 relationship with the sender. That's kind of the  
17 broadest definition that we subscribe to.

18 Most important for us is to give our users the  
19 choice to be able to give us that feedback as to what  
20 they think is Spam or not.

21 MR. FRANCOIS: Is that a definition that you  
22 all have had for a long time or is that a definition that  
23 you all have recently, in the present, changed based on  
24 consumer response?

25 MS. MANN: Well, that's pretty much been

1 consistent from the time that we started offering e-mail,  
2 which over five years ago at Yahoo!. What has changed is  
3 not the definition of what is Spam, but rather, the  
4 tactics that people are using to get into the inbox.  
5 People are getting more and more devious. They are using  
6 more misleading, more deceptive practices. So, we have  
7 to be much more aggressive in how we are dealing with  
8 people that are trying to get in to destroy our users'  
9 online experience.

10 MR. FRANCOIS: Have your consumers'  
11 expectations and how you all deal with Spam changed over  
12 time?

13 MS. MANN: Well, I would say probably not. I  
14 mean, we have prioritized fighting Spam for a long time.  
15 We actually have developed in-house technology, and we  
16 launched our first version of SpamGuard back in 1999. We  
17 have been continually revising it ever since. Consumers'  
18 expectation from Yahoo! as an e-mail service provider to  
19 provide them a top-notch online experience with e-mail,  
20 that hasn't changed and will not change. What has  
21 changed is consumers are receiving more Spam today than  
22 they were a year ago and two years ago. In fact, we're  
23 actually catching five times more Spam today than we were  
24 a year ago. So, their expectations continue to be  
25 Yahoo!, make sure that you keep my inbox clean and make

1           sure that you're providing me with an online experience  
2           that I can trust.

3                       MR. FRANCOIS: Well, and let me jump back to  
4           the study again, which said -- I think it was 48 percent  
5           of the people agree that their ISP could do more to stop  
6           Spam but is not doing so. Do you find that that is a  
7           sentiment that you all have to address and that you've  
8           come into contact with on a not insignificant --  
9           insubstantiate basis?

10                      MS. MANN: Well, I very much believe that our  
11           customers rely on us to provide them with a top-notch  
12           user experience. I would say that our internal  
13           statistics actually are a little bit different from the  
14           statistics that we've gotten from the Mail Shell survey.  
15           In fact, we have done some surveys of our customers, and  
16           we say that about two-thirds of our users have actually  
17           told us that they are satisfied or more than satisfied  
18           with what we're doing to protect them against Spam. I  
19           can't speak for the industry as a whole.

20                      I think it does speak to the fact that we are  
21           doing what we can and continue to prioritize fighting  
22           Spam. Why is that? Because our business relies on  
23           providing top-notch, quality consumer experiences, and if  
24           we don't do that, then our customers will leave us. So,  
25           for Yahoo!, doing what's right for the customer is what's

1 right for our business, and we're very pleased to hear  
2 that we are doing a good job for most of our customers.  
3 Is that good enough? Of course not. We always want to  
4 try and do better.

5 MR. FRANCOIS: Just to continue on, you  
6 mentioned that your internal study -- and I'd be curious  
7 to know what else you all asked your customers about Spam  
8 and what their responses were to those questions, not  
9 all, but relevant.

10 MS. MANN: Well, we talk to our customers all  
11 the time about all sorts of things, what do they like  
12 about Yahoo! mail, what don't they like about Yahoo!  
13 mail. We recently did a very small poll on our site to  
14 ask our users really a very targeted question, are we  
15 doing enough about Spam?

16 So, the top-line take-away from that is really  
17 that two-thirds of them were satisfied, more than  
18 satisfied, which is, as I mentioned, comforting to us,  
19 but there's still one-third of those people that are not  
20 satisfied.

21 So, that's why it is a corporate priority for  
22 us, and we're spending a lot of money and a lot more  
23 money today than we were last year and more than a year  
24 ago in the fight against Spam.

25 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay, thanks, Lisa, and I know

1           that Laura had something to add.

2                       MS. ATKINS: I think one of the struggles that  
3           ISPs have to make is they put all this money into  
4           filtering technology, but actually determining what's  
5           Spam versus what's not Spam is not a technologically easy  
6           thing to do, and so they can't ratchet up the Spam  
7           filters as much as their users might like, because what I  
8           think is Spam and what I don't want, because it's in a  
9           Chinese language, for instance, they can't just block all  
10          mail in a Chinese language, because some of their  
11          customers may actually get mail from people in Mainland  
12          China.

13                      And so, the ISPs are spending a lot of money to  
14          try and balance their consumer needs with their -- with  
15          what the consumer wants, and so Spam filtering is not as  
16          simple as it might seem on the surface, because I know  
17          what Spam is when I see it, but it's hard to do that  
18          automatically.

19                      MR. FRANCOIS: Steve Smith from MindShare  
20          Interactive?

21                      MR. SMITH: That's MindShare Design.

22                      MR. FRANCOIS: MindShare Design, I'm sorry, I  
23          need to change that name.

24                      MR. SMITH: Bigfoot.

25                      MR. FRANCOIS: Yeah, sorry.

1           MR. SMITH: I would just observe that I think  
2           ISPs are doing what any reasonable business would do,  
3           which is just listening to their customers, and as a  
4           provider of technology for senders, you know, we have to  
5           communicate in recipients' and ISPs' expectations as far  
6           as e-mail expectations back to our customers, and we have  
7           had to change our definition of Spam from being centered  
8           around permission and consent to being basically whatever  
9           recipients perceive that they don't want to get, and  
10          that's one of the reasons we spend a lot of our time now  
11          not just, you know, trying to enforce opt-in and consent,  
12          but also working on what are the best practices to make  
13          sure that the e-mail that they get is going to be  
14          accepted and wanted.

15          MR. FRANCOIS: Okay. I just want to jump back  
16          to -- because Laura mentioned a balancing act, and I  
17          know that initially Lisa and I had spoken about some of  
18          the things that had to be balanced, and I wondered if you  
19          could kind of articulate for us a little bit some of the  
20          cost-benefit analysis that Yahoo! has to do in terms of  
21          how much to spend on Spam at the expense of other things  
22          that maybe they could provide or would like to provide to  
23          their customers.

24          MS. MANN: Sure. As a business that is  
25          developing products for consumers, we are always making

1 trade-offs, of course, given a limited set of resources;  
2 however, given that providing for our customers and  
3 protecting our customers is paramount for our business,  
4 it's not a trade-off for us. It's not an option. We  
5 need to invest and we continue to invest in fighting  
6 Spam. It's simply -- if we didn't, we would really be  
7 risking our customer base, and that's really not an  
8 option for us.

9 So, we do spend a lot of money, and we do spend  
10 a lot of time on a number of different fronts, and I can  
11 walk through with you the multifaceted approach that  
12 we're taking to fighting Spam, and that might give you  
13 some sense of the kind of prioritization that we put on  
14 fighting Spam at Yahoo!.

15 MR. FRANCOIS: If you could briefly do it, that  
16 would be great.

17 MS. MANN: Okay, I'll run through it quickly.

18 MR. FRANCOIS: All right.

19 MS. MANN: So, the multifaceted approach is  
20 really as follows:

21 We're investing in technology, so we have  
22 people at the company that are working on product  
23 development, product management, marketing, operations,  
24 customer care across the company. We are dedicating  
25 human capital to fighting this problem that, of course,

1 we could be spending on other things, but again, because  
2 fighting Spam is such a corporate priority, we have  
3 significant numbers of people that are dedicated to doing  
4 that.

5 We have hardware costs and we have machines  
6 that are dedicated to fighting Spam, servers that are  
7 dedicated to fighting Spam, lots of them. As one of the  
8 world's biggest e-mail providers with tens of millions of  
9 users, you can only imagine how many machines we have for  
10 our system, and there are a lot of those machines that  
11 are dedicated to fighting Spam.

12 A few of the other -- and in terms of R&D and  
13 development, we're constantly rolling out features that  
14 are helping to give our users more choice in the way they  
15 deal with Spam. So, we're investing in -- wow, we need  
16 to do things systemwide, but we also need to put tools in  
17 the hands of our users so that they can customize and  
18 personalize their experience. So, that's really the  
19 technology bucket.

20 The other fronts that we are investing in, and  
21 again, making trade-offs throughout our entire business,  
22 but prioritizing Spam are on the litigation front, on the  
23 legislation front, working with members of Congress to  
24 develop effective legislation that is anti-Spam, and also  
25 industry collaboration efforts.

1                   MR. FRANCOIS: In terms of consumer complaints,  
2 over time, has consumer complaints about Spam -- are  
3 consumer complaints about Spam kind of the number one  
4 complaint about the e-mail service for Yahoo!?

5                   MS. MANN: It's an interesting question that  
6 you ask. Certainly Spam has risen in the public eye.  
7 Again, that's why we're all here. But I would say that  
8 we are actually doing a better job of fighting Spam today  
9 than we have been in the past. One statistic that we  
10 have is actually we have seen a 40 percent decline in  
11 customer complaints as a result of a new version of our  
12 Spam-fighting technology that we rolled out just a month  
13 ago.

14                   So, the fact is that while we do hear from our  
15 customers that Spam across the industry is an issue, and  
16 we hear this from our industry colleagues as well, we  
17 know that what we're doing is effective, and we know that  
18 every time we roll out new improvements to our system,  
19 which we do all the time, each time we do that, we see a  
20 reduction in Spam, we see a reduction in complaints.

21                   MR. FRANCOIS: And maybe I can throw this open  
22 to all of the ISP providers and anybody else that would  
23 care to address it, before I get to Dale Malik, who I  
24 have promised to get to and not forgotten about.

25                   To what extent has technology and kind of what

1 technology is added to make e-mail more consumer friendly  
2 and interesting with its features caused more  
3 complications with combating Spam? And I'm thinking  
4 notably of the ability to use HTML in e-mail, and I've  
5 heard from a number of people that, well, that makes it  
6 hard, because -- to stop Spam, because a lot of the  
7 Spammers try and evade filters by manipulating HTML, and  
8 you're getting more HTML graphic Spam instead of  
9 text-based Spam.

10 Mr. Malik?

11 MR. MALIK: Thank you, Renard.

12 I think it certainly makes the issue much more  
13 complicated from a detection perspective, but I think the  
14 customer perspective is even more important, because we  
15 have such a large educational gap. You know, most people  
16 are on the internet, they love the internet for what it  
17 is, but at the same time, they don't necessarily  
18 understand the technology like the rest of us do here,  
19 and when we deal with customer service issues and folks  
20 say, I can see something and it's obviously offensive to  
21 me, how come you can't see what I see? And we go through  
22 the educational process of saying, well, it's a picture.  
23 Only humans can interpret a picture. So, we definitely  
24 have both an educational issue as well as a technology  
25 issue combined, and that's really what ups the severity

1 of it.

2 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay. Anybody else?

3 MS. MANN: Well, I was going to comment on an  
4 example of a feature that we've rolled out recently that  
5 has given our customers the ability to deal with those  
6 images and those technological problems. It's just an  
7 example, but we give our consumers the ability to block  
8 HTML images in their messages, and they can go -- they  
9 can turn that on simply by clicking on the options page  
10 and then checking off don't show me these images. They  
11 can also do that from within a message.

12 So, that's an example of putting some power in  
13 the hands of the consumers to be able to deal with these  
14 kinds of technological problems that are more difficult  
15 for service providers like ourselves to deal with on an  
16 entire platform basis.

17 MR. HUSEMAN: Mr. DiGuido?

18 MR. DiGUIDO: Yes, we're releasing the findings  
19 of a telephone survey today that we've done in  
20 coordination with the Roper Organization, and amongst a  
21 lot of other things that were asked, they were asked --  
22 the subscribers -- the individuals were asked what they  
23 thought the ISPs could provide in terms of help in terms  
24 of distinguishing between Spam and messages that they  
25 wanted to unsubscribe? And 89.7 percent of them said I

1 would prefer it if my ISP or e-mail service provider  
2 would include an unsubscribe option that would safely  
3 remove you from an e-mail list.

4 So, with AOL, the do not -- you know, the Spam  
5 button and all those issues, it's pretty clear that most  
6 consumers would want to have their ISPs have the option  
7 to unsubscribe out of that mailing and then be able to  
8 purge their name from a mailing list, and again, 79  
9 percent of them said that they wanted to see -- and we  
10 keep lumping in, you know, volume buyers -- volume  
11 senders and pornographers and those folks into the whole  
12 -- into the same common definition of Spam. What 79  
13 percent of these folks said was they want to see ISPs  
14 treat fraudulent e-mails and pornography in a separate  
15 way than they do other mailings that come through.

16 So, having that unsubscribe option on the same  
17 page with your Spam button seems to be one of the  
18 solutions that most of the folks that we polled are  
19 interested in having from an ISP standpoint.

20 MR. FRANCOIS: Do you all feel for the service  
21 providers a little apprehensive or inhibited about  
22 devoting resources to research and development because  
23 they may potentially provide the opportunity to be  
24 manipulated by Spammers? Mrs. Betterly?

25 MS. BETTERLY: Well, I have a couple of

1           comments on a lot of stuff that was said. I'm sorry, I  
2           hope you don't mind, but I have a Yahoo! account, and  
3           I've had it since 1998, and I've never opted to anything  
4           on it, and in the last month I have gotten 11 unsolicited  
5           e-mails, which is totally within my tolerance level. So,  
6           it's an interesting thing.

7                        On my personal e-mail, though, since it was  
8           published on the net and also in the Wall Street Journal,  
9           in the last two days, I got 357 unsolicited e-mails, of  
10          which 50 were pornography. Now, I'm pointing this out  
11          because I understand both ends of the stick here, but the  
12          thing that I find interesting and the thing that I'd like  
13          to know from the internet service providers is actually  
14          how much of this -- these complaints are coming from  
15          stuff that has ripped headers, no legitimate unsubscribes  
16          and are being hidden, because it's so hard and so  
17          expensive for us to be in business legitimately because  
18          of all of that? And how many of those complaints are  
19          from consumer complaints or actually anti-Spam groups who  
20          are actually trying to entrap legitimate marketers?  
21          Because you can even see it on the net, they'll actually  
22          opt-in to a list to complain. Once they complain, they  
23          don't tell you who it is who complained. I could shoot  
24          somebody in the street and have more rights.

25                       MR. FRANCOIS: Well, let's defer the law --

1 MS. BETTERLY: And that's something that needs  
2 to be --

3 MR. FRANCOIS: -- let's not shoot anybody in  
4 the street, and at least if we shoot anybody in the  
5 street, let's not make it the street in front of this  
6 building.

7 MS. BETTERLY: No, of course not, and I'm  
8 sorry, I'm a little passionate about the issue.

9 MR. FRANCOIS: So, I know Laura is -- Laura  
10 Atkins was motioning me to make a comment.

11 MS. ATKINS: There's a couple thing, and one is  
12 what Al said about the ISP should manage the unsubscribe,  
13 and I'm not convinced that there's any way they can do  
14 that, because the mailers -- a lot of the mailers,  
15 particularly the problem mailers -- and listening to  
16 you, I wouldn't actually put you in that category, but a  
17 lot of the problem mailers --

18 MS. BETTERLY: Thank you.

19 MS. ATKINS: -- but a lot of the problem  
20 mailers, they don't care. You unsubscribe, and we heard  
21 yesterday about how you unsubscribe, and then, you know,  
22 two weeks later, you're on -- it's the same company,  
23 it's the same whois data, but you're on a different list  
24 from them.

25 So, I'm not sure -- it's -- I understand what

1       you're saying, but I'm not sure, unless there is a change  
2       in the way mail is sent, particularly bulk mail is sent,  
3       that does give the ISPs the control over that, it may be  
4       helpful, but at this point the ISPs don't have that level  
5       of control.

6               MR. FRANCOIS: Let's go -- Mr. Shivers -- I'm  
7       sorry, I don't want to cut you off.

8               MS. ATKINS: But in terms of what Laura is  
9       saying about what people are complaining about, I have a  
10      number of clients who -- what I do for them is I manage  
11      their relationships with the ISPs, and I manage their  
12      abuse box, and I see those unsubscribe requests and I see  
13      those Spam cop complaints and I see all of that, and I  
14      can tell when my customer has gotten a bad egg on their  
15      list, because my complaint rate goes from three or four  
16      complaints a day up to maybe 15 or 20, and that's usually  
17      based on a single list, and it's a bad customer, and we  
18      go and we deal with the customer and it's all taken care  
19      of.

20              So, you know, from the perspective of someone  
21      who works with a lot of bulk mailers, if you're getting a  
22      lot of complaints, then what you're doing is upsetting  
23      your clients and your customers and the people you're  
24      sending mail to, and that means you need to change your  
25      business, and you need to work to not upset the people

1           who you are trying to convince to pay you money to sell  
2           your product.

3                       MR. FRANCOIS: Mr. Shivers from Aristotle.

4                       MR. SHIVERS: Thank you. We actually do the  
5           opposite, and we encourage our customers to not use the  
6           unsubscribes, and it's unfortunate. We would love to be  
7           able to have that as a valid means for that customer to  
8           click and get off that list, but it does not work. We  
9           actually go a next step to if your mailbox starts filling  
10          up, you've done it once, and then all of a sudden now  
11          you're getting 30 a day instead of five a day, we say,  
12          okay, what we'll do for you, for free, is you can get an  
13          additional e-mail address, we encourage you to put a  
14          number in the address so it makes harvesting a little bit  
15          harder, and we go to all these links just to prevent the  
16          Spam from coming into their mailboxes, and we do also get  
17          complaints just daily, just droves.

18                      MR. FRANCOIS: Roughly -- how many customers  
19          do you all have? You all are based in Arkansas, Little  
20          Rock, right?

21                      MR. SHIVERS: Yeah, Little Rock, Arkansas,  
22          which actually I grew up in Houston, Texas. I know  
23          that's a good thing to be here, too.

24                      MR. FRANCOIS: I'm a Tennessean. No, it's  
25          not. But roughly how many customers do you all have?

1 MR. SHIVERS: Appreciate that.

2 We have roughly 26,000 customers -- it  
3 fluctuates. We're a little bit different, because we  
4 charge by the hour. In one sense, you could look at it,  
5 Spam is -- helps us, because we charge by the hour, but  
6 we've also built in systems for our own customers where  
7 we have our own browser where they can go in, they get to  
8 see the headers, they get to see the subject lines before  
9 the mail gets to them, so they can just delete them  
10 before they have to pull them, which takes a lot of time.

11 So, we're trying -- which kind of in a sense  
12 cuts our own throat, because then they're not downloading  
13 all that e-mail and they're not paying us by the hour,  
14 but we have 26,000 customers, and we started out back in  
15 '95 -- we're a small business -- we started out with  
16 one computer and 32 modems, and Spam now is our number  
17 one issue. It's become -- it's shaking the foundations  
18 of our business, which is a small business.

19 MR. FRANCOIS: And we are going to return to  
20 that in a second.

21 Mr. Smith had something to say.

22 MR. SMITH: Yeah, I just wanted to get back to  
23 your question regarding the technology and then some of  
24 the capabilities of e-mail, and I just wanted to point  
25 out that a lot of the efforts that both mail service

1 providers and the e-mail client developers are taking to  
2 improve the security and reduce the risk of proliferation  
3 of Spam in their clients and services is starting to  
4 erode some of the fundamental technology in e-mail for  
5 like rich media, active X controls, HTML image rendering,  
6 and we're at risk -- Spam is putting the richness of  
7 e-mails as a medium at risk, and we should consider that  
8 also as a factor that Spam is having on e-mail.

9 MR. FRANCOIS: In terms of the decisions about  
10 these features and being able to turn off HTML graphics,  
11 I wanted to return to Mr. DiGuido, and we've heard about,  
12 you know, Yahoo!'s capability empowering consumers to  
13 turn off HTML graphics. Have you heard anything from  
14 marketers that say that that inhibits their ability to  
15 advertise? Does that -- are they concerned about that  
16 in future advertising campaigns?

17 MR. DiGUIDO: They're concerned, just as  
18 Yahoo!'s concerned, in optimizing the relationship  
19 between their company and their customers. So, through  
20 our technology, we're able to sniff the individual's  
21 mailbox and deliver the most optimized message to that  
22 consumer that that consumer wants. So, if the consumer  
23 says, listen, I want a text e-mail or I'm using AOL and I  
24 want an AOL version of the message, we are going to  
25 deliver on behalf of that marketer a message in the

1 context of the way the consumer wants it.

2 So, through sending multi-part messages, we're  
3 basically optimizing the mailbox to the point where if an  
4 individual -- like I said, if an individual says,  
5 listen, I do not want HTML, I prefer that I receive text  
6 messages, then text messages are sent. If they're  
7 willing to receive messages from -- that are HTML, they  
8 get HTML.

9 Again, really, where a lot of work is being  
10 done on our behalf is working with marketers on  
11 establishing that dialogue between the customer. So,  
12 driving somebody to a website and saying, I'm now going  
13 to start to send you e-mail communications, what type of  
14 information would you prefer, and in what format would  
15 you prefer it? So, that all goes towards building a  
16 tighter dialogue. So, they are not really being hampered  
17 at all, because they don't think about it as a broadcast.  
18 Everybody gets broad band or everybody gets HTML.  
19 They're thinking about optimizing to that consumer's  
20 preferences and to their mailbox.

21 MR. SMITH: Although, Renard, I would respond  
22 to that by saying if less people have less capability  
23 fundamentally in their e-mail client, that's just going  
24 to reduce the effectiveness of the medium in general.

25 MR. DiGUIDO: That has -- I mean, I take that

1 point, but again, I think that the power of the medium is  
2 really about the messaging and the relevancy to that  
3 consumer, okay? I mean, I can't open up a newspaper and  
4 have 3D graphics. I can't --

5 MR. SMITH: Yet.

6 MR. DiGUIDO: -- each -- well, each medium  
7 has -- has been optimized and leveraged for the power  
8 that it has. E-mail communication is all about  
9 delivering a contextually relevant message to a consumer  
10 based upon what they are interested in receiving. So,  
11 we've seen some incredibly successful clients using text  
12 messaging. You talk about the IT sector or people who  
13 are interested in computers, those folks are not  
14 traditionally people who are enamored with a lot of HTML  
15 whiz-bang type of messages. They want the information in  
16 a concise and contextual standpoint, and we've seen  
17 incredibly effective campaigns that are text campaigns.

18 MR. MALIK: I'd just like to add to that a  
19 little bit. Some of the experience that we've seen, and  
20 I'll challenge the notion that not much has changed from  
21 a customer's perspective, I believe that from their  
22 relationship with us where two years ago they might have  
23 said you're doing an okay job on my behalf as my proxy,  
24 essentially, in delivering my mail, now to the point  
25 where we have such a wide customer base, people are

1 feeling, well, you need to help me on my personal level,  
2 which is what we're hearing in the conversations, provide  
3 me the tools to make my decisions, because this is a  
4 relatively complicated technology when we get down to it.

5 But you now need to simplify it for the  
6 customer so that it's -- you know, if I use a telephone  
7 analogy like call waiting, you click to get the other  
8 call. In the old days, you know, you used to have to --  
9 Molly, please switch me to another line, I hear another  
10 call's coming in.

11 So, they don't understand the technology, so  
12 that we need to bring it down to a level that's easy for  
13 the customer, give them those tools and I think, you  
14 know, some of the discussions here will be very  
15 beneficial, agreement on the industry on sort of  
16 practices so that we don't kind of bump into each other  
17 in the night, that I give you a tool that you  
18 inadvertently cut into something that you really wanted.

19 Because we had a number of customers -- and I  
20 am not going to get into statistics now, but some of the  
21 internal research that we did, and it was surprising to  
22 myself as we looked into it, but there were a number of  
23 customers that said I like to look at this, please give  
24 me a choice to at least look, because if I am proxying on  
25 their behalf and blocking unsolicited mail generically

1 and I don't give them the opportunity to look at, well,  
2 maybe there is something. Maybe there is an offer. It's  
3 a -- a thousand shades of gray.

4 What we had to do is implement -- we actually  
5 gave the customer a choice. We said we will completely  
6 proxy on your behalf and take it out immediately, and the  
7 second option, which we got very good response to, was  
8 let me take a look for a little while, and then I'll get  
9 rid of it. If I don't look right away, it's time to get  
10 rid of it.

11 So, that's kind of been the negotiation between  
12 us and our customer base as we kind of walk towards the  
13 -- I'll call it the customer empowerment level that we  
14 really need to deal with it generically as an industry  
15 and then specifically from each individual customer's  
16 needs.

17 MR. FRANCOIS: Well, let me ask Laura, because  
18 I know you speak with many consumers and consumers --  
19 and ISPs about their consumer issues. What are the  
20 consumer -- first, what are the consumer issues that  
21 they have with Spam? Is it the content? Is it the  
22 volume? Is it the fact that it's unsolicited? And what  
23 do they want?

24 MS. ATKINS: Well, the answer to actually all  
25 three questions is yes. It's the volume, and it's coming

1 back from a weekend and finding that you have 150  
2 messages in your mailbox and that two of them are from  
3 people you know and 70 of them are mortgage and 20 of  
4 them are pornographic, and so it's the volume.

5 We try and not make it a content-based  
6 decision. We believe it is a consent-based decision, and  
7 it's whether or not the individual has asked for the  
8 mail. You know, if you want to get the porn, hey, go for  
9 it. So, we don't believe it's a content-based issue, but  
10 what we're hearing from a lot of consumers is that  
11 certain content upsets them more, and that contends to be  
12 the porn, particularly when you have young children, you  
13 know, on the internet, and they're dealing with it, and  
14 they're getting all of these porn Spams in their  
15 mailboxes, and they're just using a Yahoo! account or  
16 they're using a Hotmail account, and when they look on  
17 that -- when they click on that e-mail, they get that  
18 picture right in front of them.

19 And I know that there's very little I -- I use  
20 the text-based messaging or text-based e-mail program for  
21 most of my stuff, so I don't actually see a lot of the  
22 images that come through on Spam, but I hear about it a  
23 lot, and some of it's very bad.

24 So, it's the content, but it's also the volume,  
25 and trying to delete through things, going through a big

1 mailbox and trying to delete -- and actually, you  
2 occasionally have people who have accidentally deleted  
3 mail they wanted because they didn't know or they were  
4 going through and they had 15 Spams in a row, and they  
5 got to the 16th one, and it was actually a newsletter  
6 they asked for or it was actually something they  
7 solicited, but they were going through and hitting that  
8 delete key, and boom, that's gone, and they've lost mail  
9 that they wanted, and that's entirely due to Spam.

10 MR. FRANCOIS: So, what is it that consumers  
11 want? Do they want it stopped? Do they want more  
12 empowerment?

13 MS. ATKINS: I think one of the great things  
14 about the internet is it does give the consumer the  
15 empowerment to control what is marketed to them, and  
16 we're seeing that Spam is trying to bypass that, but  
17 there are companies who are doing things that -- to make  
18 that channel a more consumer-oriented channel, and they  
19 can target it to the individual.

20 But in many cases, what we're hearing from  
21 consumers is we just don't want the Spam. We want the  
22 mail we want, and we don't want the Spam, and this puts  
23 ISPs in a very difficult decision, and that's why they're  
24 spending so much money on research and development,  
25 because they're trying to work out what does the consumer

1 want versus what does the consumer not want, and we are  
2 trying to draw that line, and unfortunately for the ISPs,  
3 particularly with a huge customer base, is that line can  
4 be 15 shades of gray, because this consumer -- while  
5 this consumer, okay, they kind of like the porn and they  
6 want the porn, and this consumer over here has a bunch of  
7 kids and decides, no, I don't want the porn at all, and  
8 it's a difficult decision for the ISPs to make, and  
9 they're having to invest huge amounts of money into  
10 making it.

11 MR. FRANCOIS: Mr. Shivers?

12 MR. SHIVERS: First I'd like to say it's a  
13 little bit different for a small ISP. I don't have any  
14 resources to dedicate to, you know, development. So,  
15 what I have to do is I have to go out and get products  
16 like -- I mean, everybody knows like BrightMail or  
17 Vircom, and I hope to roll out a new one coming up pretty  
18 soon this next week is Spam Squelcher. I mean, I have to  
19 buy things in a box.

20 And there's inherent problems in that. What  
21 if, you know, one of my state customers doesn't get an  
22 amber alert, you know, and am I responsible? I have  
23 these worries.

24 The other thing is, I mean, I just want to read  
25 you a little bit -- something from just a customer. I

1 receive pornography almost every day on my site. It's  
2 totally unsolicited. I'm tired of receiving this with  
3 the explanation someone has submitted my name and they  
4 -- or they wouldn't have sent it. I don't know why we  
5 can't stop this, and I spend undue time having to delete  
6 it. I have granddaughters who use my computer, and I  
7 don't need to worry about the contents of my mail.

8 And that comes in daily, every system day that  
9 we work.

10 MR. FRANCOIS: So -- and I am not going to  
11 neglect the issue of cost, but I am going to segregate  
12 that out to a different section that we will explore more  
13 fully, but this brings us to kind of the idea of churn  
14 and the number of customers that turn over and change  
15 ISPs, and one of the questions that I wanted to ask was  
16 -- and we will start with Laura, who has some contact  
17 with many ISPs -- in terms of the amount of churn in the  
18 area and how much of the churn is devoted to -- is  
19 because of Spam?

20 MS. ATKINS: There are some people I have  
21 talked to who will tell me that they don't actually  
22 believe that any of their customer churn is related to  
23 Spam, but there are other companies who certainly believe  
24 that they're losing 10, 15 percent of their customer base  
25 every few months because of churn.

1           And what we're seeing -- what I'm seeing in  
2           some of the stuff I'm dealing with with my mailing  
3           customers and the people who are sending mail is that  
4           they can be mailing lists, and as they mail lists, we  
5           gradually lose subscribers off those lists because those  
6           addresses go dead. So, you know, it's an address that  
7           will deliver and will deliver and will deliver and will  
8           deliver and then goes away.

9           From my own perspective and from my own working  
10          with consumers, is people don't like to change their  
11          e-mail address, because they have given it out, it's on  
12          their business cards, their family knows, their friends  
13          know, and so it is not a normal choice that they make to  
14          change their e-mail address. So, the perception is that  
15          some of the churn is absolutely because of Spam.

16          MR. FRANCOIS: And let me direct this to the  
17          ISPs, Dale Malik from BellSouth, I forgot to introduce  
18          you, and Lisa Pollock Mann from Yahoo!. I assume that  
19          you all both have churn, and one of my questions is,  
20          after you all kind of address generally the concept of  
21          churn, is are you all gathering -- whatever the  
22          percentage of customers that you're losing, which may or  
23          may not be attributable to Spam, are you replacing those  
24          customers at the same rate, so you're not at a net loss?

25          For example, if you're losing 20 percent of

1        your customers every month, are you gaining, then, 15  
2        percent new customers or are you gaining 25 percent new  
3        customers? What is the impact on churn with your ISP?

4                MR. MALIK: Generically speaking, we're still  
5        in a fairly good growth market from increasing customer  
6        base, and I think churn in the industry is fairly  
7        pervasive at this point. I mean, there's been different  
8        numbers stated that I've seen in different reports, but  
9        basically for us, when we look at the customer  
10       satisfaction pieces, is that Spam has been raised as an  
11       issue on different surveys of a customer satisfaction  
12       piece.

13                On the good side of the equation, you know, the  
14       information we have seen from customers, similar to some  
15       other comments earlier, is that the means that we are  
16       taking are fairly effective. We're up in the 80 to 90  
17       percent, you know from what we're reading, and this  
18       isn't -- there is no statistical way to measure how much  
19       you catch, because you can't tell what you didn't catch,  
20       you can only tell what you've caught, but when we look  
21       out on things like DSL reports and places like that, we  
22       see verbatims from customers, and it's probably not  
23       statistically valid, but you see things like it's  
24       catching 80 to 90 percent, and that is a satisfaction  
25       level that says, hey, that's a pretty good job.

1                   But the real issue is as the volume goes up, 80  
2                   to 90 percent -- and I'll be ridiculous -- of a million  
3                   is a lot. So, now, what was a nuisance before is not  
4                   only just an annoyance, it's almost an invasion of  
5                   privacy, because it's come into my home, and it's not  
6                   just resident at my address. People feel that their  
7                   e-mail address is their -- you know, it's like their  
8                   personal cell phone. That's mine. That's not just my  
9                   household's. Now you've invaded my personal privacy.  
10                  So, it's really now moved to that level, and when you've  
11                  crossed that boundary, then it's a very important  
12                  customer service issue and, you know, kind of the round  
13                  it all up, it can affect churn.

14                  We've considered that, and that's why we make  
15                  the additional investment to keep it that level, because  
16                  obviously if you don't do it, then it will absolutely  
17                  cause churn, because people will say, you know, this is  
18                  unacceptable. They are not doing enough on my behalf. I  
19                  will go to somebody who will do something on my behalf.  
20                  So, it is -- and in certain regards, minimal table  
21                  stakes. You must do it as a provider. You must do it  
22                  well to have a good level of customer service, and  
23                  certainly like many companies in this industry, we pride  
24                  ourselves on customer service, so it is imperative.

25                  MR. FRANCOIS: Ms. Mann?

1 MS. MANN: So, our user base, as my colleague  
2 on the other side of the table has mentioned, our user  
3 base has actually continued to grow. We believe very  
4 strongly that that is in part due to the fact that we're  
5 doing a good job in fighting Spam.

6 We are seeing high month-to-month retention  
7 rates, and our user base has grown despite the increase  
8 in Spam, again, leading us to emphasize why fighting Spam  
9 and being good at fighting Spam and providing good user  
10 experience is important to our user loyalty.

11 We also think that's one of the reasons why  
12 we've been potentially gaining share over the past couple  
13 months, and we have been gaining share. We believe that  
14 one of the reasons why is due to the fact that we're  
15 doing a better job at fighting Spam than some of the  
16 other people out there, so it's very much worth our  
17 investment and a very important business decision for us.

18 MR. FRANCOIS: And Mr. Shivers, as a small ISP,  
19 do you have problems with losing customers?

20 MR. SHIVERS: Yes, well, we're still growing,  
21 too. I mean, we put on more customers a week than  
22 cancel, but for the first time in the last, I would say  
23 six months, we are starting to get cancellations directly  
24 attributable to Spam, where before, you know, it's like,  
25 hey, I'm moving out of town, blah-blah blah-blah, but now

1           it's I'm quitting, I can't do this anymore.

2                     It also hurts our branding of our own name --

3           MR. FRANCOIS: Well -- go ahead, I don't want  
4           to interrupt you.

5           MR. SHIVERS: -- because if you switch  
6           providers, let's say you go from Aristotle to WorldLinks,  
7           a competing provider in Little Rock, what happens is the  
8           nature of the move is they immediately don't get Spam. I  
9           mean, because they've moved, and nobody knows where to  
10          find them. Of course, they will get harvested at some  
11          point in the near future, but until that point happens  
12          -- so, what they say is, hey, I moved away from  
13          Aristotle, I used to get 30 Spams a day, and now I'm not  
14          getting any. You guys need to come over here to  
15          WorldLinks and get away from Aristotle, and that's what's  
16          starting to hurt our business, I believe, because of the  
17          explosion in the last six months.

18          MR. FRANCOIS: Now, when you said -- at first  
19          you said that they were quitting. When you mean -- when  
20          you say quitting, do you mean they're stopping the  
21          Aristotle service and moving on to another internet  
22          service provider or do you find that some people are just  
23          quitting to participate in the internet or e-mail?

24          MR. SHIVERS: Both, I mean both. I have  
25          stories here, but I won't read them all, but they are

1 saying -- and they are just point blank saying, I'm not  
2 going to use my e-mail anymore. Well, for us, that means  
3 a lot, because that's the primary reason that they're on  
4 our business. So, they are quitting using their e-mail.

5 Also, they are just flat quitting and going to  
6 -- well, they go to other places, and we have --  
7 usually, because we cover rural Arkansas, we have a lot  
8 of older people who use our service because they're so  
9 inexpensive that they are just flat quitting because they  
10 can't take it anymore.

11 MR. FRANCOIS: All right. Ms. Atkins also  
12 mentioned the fact that they're finding a number of dead  
13 addresses, addresses that are not being used anymore, and  
14 I wanted to get Mr. DiGuido and Mr. Smith's input on how  
15 that may affect e-mail marketers, the concept of churn  
16 and, you know, the fact that maybe you have more dead  
17 addresses that are getting -- receiving legitimate  
18 e-mail marketing materials.

19 MR. DIGUIDO: Well, one of the things that  
20 happens right away in sending to -- there's all types of  
21 things that retention-based, reputable vendors are doing  
22 with their own house files in terms of data hygiene and  
23 list management in terms of their own lists, so there are  
24 services out there that we work with that are ECOA that  
25 are looking at helping our clients do a better job in

1 terms of cleansing their lists of names that are dead  
2 addresses.

3           When we send mail out, we know immediately  
4 whether that message has been received to a valid e-mail  
5 box or whether it's bounced out of that. So, there's a  
6 lot of -- on our side, there's a lot of cleansing of the  
7 data and cleansing of those lists, because again, these  
8 marketers, they're not in the business of just throwing a  
9 lot of stuff up against the wall. They want to make sure  
10 that they're dealing with a valid address. So, if we're  
11 working with a third-party company where we're doing some  
12 acquisition work for a client, we will look at the bounce  
13 rate of a given list and take a look at what percentage  
14 bounces out of that list, and you're looking for lists  
15 with low bounce rates, because those are valid e-mail  
16 addresses that are opt-in that people are interested in  
17 receiving messages.

18           So, it's not like in other channels, in the  
19 direct marking business, where you could be mailing stuff  
20 to a mailbox and it's being delivered but there's nobody  
21 home. Here we know immediately whether that message has  
22 been received by a valid e-mail address or not, and the  
23 next step is we know whether people opened it or clicked  
24 on it. So, that level of reporting is something that you  
25 don't get in any other media.

1 MR. FRANCOIS: Mr. Smith?

2 MR. SMITH: Yeah, I would echo Al's sentiments,  
3 and a lot of that, I think that there's some very basic  
4 list management and data hygiene and list hygiene  
5 techniques that responsible mailers employ, you know,  
6 taking your bounces, interpreting the bounce codes  
7 appropriately, removing the hard bounces off the list,  
8 dealing with soft bounces appropriately, and I think  
9 most -- most of the legitimate services, like Al's and  
10 myself's, that do these types of things do these basic  
11 functions as well as provide the reporting,  
12 click-through, open tracking, so that you can actually  
13 try to limit your list to the people who are getting it,  
14 who are opening it, who are responding to it and get rid  
15 of not just the invalid addresses but the inactive people  
16 as well, the people for whom the messages aren't  
17 relevant.

18 MR. DiGUIDO: Those marketers are taking -- I  
19 don't know, Steve, you might see this, you probably do,  
20 the whole ROI factor, using e-mail as a cost-effective  
21 and efficient way to get out to an audience, it's only  
22 effective if the message is delivered to most mailboxes,  
23 a certain percentage of the folks open them and actually  
24 take some action.

25 So, the level of accountability in terms of the

1 performance of this medium, I've never been involved in  
2 any other medium that is as accountable in terms of  
3 return on investment amongst reputable vendors as this  
4 one has been, because all the capability and the  
5 technology and the reporting is all there to provide that  
6 level of accountability.

7 MR. FRANCOIS: Yeah, absolutely.

8 Mr. Lewis from NortelNetworks?

9 MR. LEWIS: Yeah, I'm coming -- we're coming  
10 from a somewhat different perspective than the ISPs and  
11 the marketers. Being a corporation, we have a somewhat  
12 different perspective on how we use the internet. One of  
13 the comments I'd like to make about some of the issues  
14 that have been discussed is that they were mentioning  
15 about reputable marketers and bounces.

16 One of the things that we have been discovering  
17 is that a lot of the even big name marketers that you  
18 would assume and usually are quite legitimate, some of  
19 their bounce handling is quite bad, in addition to the  
20 more obnoxious and more deceptive practices who couldn't  
21 receive a bounce even if you did bounce it, but we have  
22 had a number of issues with major marketers not being  
23 able to do very good bounce handling.

24 For example, as I mentioned yesterday, one of  
25 our old domains we turned off for a period of over a

1 year, and the day we turned it off, we were getting  
2 50,000 e-mails a day to it, and when we turned it back on  
3 again a year later, we were getting 600,000. And during  
4 that year, every single piece of e-mail to those  
5 addresses bounced. So, obviously bounce handling is not  
6 handled in a very -- very well in a global fashion.

7 The other one I wanted to mention was the issue  
8 about inline images sometimes where they were talking  
9 about open-up, you know, you can tell that your recipient  
10 opened up the e-mail message. As many companies,  
11 particularly major ones in the internet, we're also very  
12 concerned about our own security, and things like knowing  
13 when our user opens up a piece of e-mail is something  
14 that we do start to look upon as being a security issue,  
15 and there are many other things like that.

16 For example, we have been balancing the options  
17 about inline images, like the one pixel, did this person  
18 preview the e-mail, and we've been trying to balance,  
19 should we block those or should we eviscerate those? And  
20 the first thing that we think about is, who's the biggest  
21 person who's -- who's the most prominent person that we  
22 see doing that? And it's EVA (phonetic) groups. And we  
23 certainly don't want to interfere with that.

24 On the other hand, we have things that are  
25 saying, well, most of the major browsers on the internet

1 or that are used on the internet, just by having that  
2 subject line headlighted or highlighted, you have an HTML  
3 request going back to the sender that not only tells you  
4 that the user has seen your message in some notion of  
5 seeing, but what it also can be used for is a form of  
6 being able to say, well, the user confirmed because they  
7 clicked on something, the browser did it for them. And  
8 in fact, from what I understand, the current versions of  
9 Netscape do not have the ability to turn that off, and  
10 the next version does. So, we have some issues  
11 surrounding inline active content.

12 For both anti-Spam issues and for anti-virus  
13 issues, we have had to deliberately start banning certain  
14 kinds of content -- sorry about that -- and I think  
15 that some of the marketers will start to find that the  
16 -- most of the media, the rich media they are trying to  
17 use is being blocked not only from an anti-Spam  
18 perspective but from an anti-virus perspective. Most  
19 people who are power users will have noticed that it's  
20 starting to get very hard to send executable programs  
21 anywhere. Well, it's going to get that way and much  
22 worse with even simple things like HTML and inline  
23 images.

24 MR. FRANCOIS: Now I am going to jump back to  
25 Mr. Malik for one last comment before we actually return

1 to Mr. Lewis to talk about the impact on businesses as  
2 well.

3 MR. MALIK: Some of the discussion has been  
4 around what I'll call dead accounts. There's also  
5 another element that needs to be considered as part of  
6 the cost as we get into this, it's really abandoned  
7 accounts. We have a number of customers that -- maybe  
8 their initial account that they have had for three years  
9 is now no longer usable from their perspective, and some  
10 of the suggestions were made earlier, we make to our  
11 customers, you know, moving to a slightly different  
12 account name, adding numerical things. There's a bunch  
13 of different suggestions depending on the situation the  
14 customer is in, but that's when we have knowledge that  
15 the customer is moving, we can take action to maybe  
16 remove the -- I don't know, the abandoned or moved-from  
17 account.

18 But when you have -- and I'll use a --  
19 probably not the best analogy, but when you have  
20 abandonment of a sort, you can wind up with effectively  
21 ghost towns in different sections of your systems that  
22 people that have been maybe long-standing customers have  
23 had to go get other accounts because they have no way off  
24 of these lists. They have no way to really drop this  
25 down. And they have other accounts they can go to.

1           But now, from a provider's perspective, I need  
2           to carry the cost and the maintenance for those abandoned  
3           accounts, and they continue to get mail, because not  
4           everybody is doing the policing of their accounts to see  
5           if somebody is up. They really don't care. They just  
6           know that it went out, it's still a valid address, they  
7           are going to continue to pump mail at it, continue to,  
8           you know, have me hold storage for some period of time.  
9           So, that creates this other secondary effect that, you  
10          know, really isn't that well known in the industry, and  
11          it's perfectly fine for the customer to move and it's a  
12          good thing to do, but I can't tell that they've moved and  
13          stop using it quite as easily as if they come and tell  
14          me. So, it creates another issue.

15                 MR. FRANCOIS: And some of the people that I  
16                 have been -- okay, some of the people that I've spoken  
17                 to have said that as a way to control the amount of  
18                 unsolicited e-mail that they receive, they have several  
19                 e-mail accounts.

20                 MR. MALIK: Correct.

21                 MR. FRANCOIS: Devoted to specific purposes,  
22                 and some are devoted just to simply sign up for something  
23                 and catch the unsolicited e-mail, and they don't really  
24                 use it for anything else, but it sounds like you're  
25                 saying that can have a pretty -- still cost you.

1 MR. MALIK: Exactly, and it is -- and the  
2 interesting thing is is that the customer feels that it's  
3 not usable anymore and it requires no maintenance by  
4 them, which is a reasonable expectation.

5 Now, in a -- kind of a back-end operation  
6 side, we have to go look and see how many of those  
7 accounts maybe haven't been used in, I don't know, pick a  
8 time period, six months, and have they filled to the brim  
9 with e-mail, and if you take a quick look without looking  
10 at the contents, there's, you know, maybe -- I'll make  
11 it up, a thousand messages all between 7 and 10K, which  
12 is about the size of a normal Spam message. You can  
13 reasonably assume that that's what's in there and it's  
14 just been flooded with that and now you have got to start  
15 going with your maintenance issues or cleaning that out.

16 So, it is a -- you know, if you want to call  
17 it public works maintenance, it's a form of that, but it  
18 is definitely a side effect of the volume that's gone up,  
19 and more and more people are feeling forced to abandon  
20 accounts because of that, because of the volume that's  
21 increasing. Say, I just can't take it anymore, I am  
22 going to move over here. So, that's why the issue is  
23 moved to that space.

24 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay. We have talked about --  
25 it looks like you wanted to say something.

1                   MR. DiGUIDO: Well, what I would say is I think  
2                   that the -- there's no doubt that the consumer, if you  
3                   gave the -- an option to the consumer on a free service  
4                   to have a mailbox that was secure delivery, something  
5                   that they could say, okay, on that mailbox, the things  
6                   that I want and I've told you that I want can be  
7                   delivered there, that would be a great thing for the  
8                   consumer, and the marketer -- I mean, the impact to the  
9                   reputable marketer in terms of Spam is significant. It's  
10                  clutter. It gets in the way of their permission-based  
11                  e-mail communication getting to the customer. So, the  
12                  marketers would embrace that type of an effort as well.

13                  The big, big issue that I think that we have to  
14                  address as well is that -- as we talk about Spam, and  
15                  Laura has mentioned this before, this delineation between  
16                  what is Spam and what isn't, we -- the poll that we did,  
17                  40 percent of the folks that responded said that they --  
18                  that a message that they wanted, they wanted to receive  
19                  from a reputable, trusted source, didn't get to them, and  
20                  when you're dealing with companies like ourselves that  
21                  work with a lot of financial services organizations, that  
22                  are starting to use e-mail for service messages, and a  
23                  service message gets caught up in a Spam filter and I've  
24                  suppressed direct mail, now I don't get my billing  
25                  statement.

1                   Well, that's a significant problem. So, there  
2                   -- you know, as much as we hear the stories about  
3                   pornography, we want to put that over on the side here,  
4                   and fortunately it's over on the side there, but we don't  
5                   want to use the same brush to kind of sweep away the  
6                   stuff that needs to get there from a consumer standpoint.  
7                   So, a separate, secure mailbox or given an option for  
8                   that would be something that I think marketers and  
9                   consumers would be interested in.

10                   MR. FRANCOIS: We've talked about marketers,  
11                   consumers, and we want to talk about the impact on  
12                   unsolicited commercial e-mail on businesses and what that  
13                   does, and for this we are going to turn again to Chris  
14                   Lewis from NortelNetworks, and I know that they have  
15                   undertaken some efforts to actually quantify how much it  
16                   costs their business for each Spam that gets through  
17                   their system. So, we'll --

18                   MR. LEWIS: Yeah, we have been able to quantify  
19                   parts of it. I think it's important to mention a little  
20                   bit about who we are, because we have a sort of an  
21                   unusual position in terms of the internet being --  
22                   NortelNetworks is one of the world's largest  
23                   manufacturers of internet equipment. A lot of the wires  
24                   and equipment that your e-mail travels over is produced  
25                   by Nortel or its various competitors. So, we are very

1 heavily reliant on the internet both as we build it, but  
2 also because we do business over it, because that's how  
3 -- that's our whole -- that's our business, in addition  
4 to the telecommunications industry and telephony and so  
5 on. So, we rely on the internet to do business.

6 Logically, if you look at this at a high level,  
7 you'd think that a company like NortelNetworks would  
8 benefit from Spam, because it's increased bandwidth, more  
9 hardware, more equipment, but it's not working that way.  
10 We find that instead that Spam is having a chilling  
11 effect on the industry as a whole. People have alluded  
12 to stories about people who have abandoned the internet  
13 completely.

14 Now, of course, you know, everyone knows the  
15 internet is having various economic difficulties, and I  
16 personally believe that much -- some of what we are  
17 seeing is actually because of this chilling effect. Of  
18 course, there are other issues involved about  
19 over-capacity and so on, but what we're seeing is that it  
20 is driving some consumers away, and it's inhibiting the  
21 growth of the internet. That's what's inhibiting our  
22 bottom line, is the growth of the internet itself.

23 One of the best ways of looking at that is that  
24 there have been a number of studies over the years in the  
25 UK and in the United States about lost opportunity costs

1 due to Spam, on the order of billions of dollars.

2 We're very much unlike an ISP in some ways and  
3 like an ISP in others. E-mail to us is a mission  
4 critical resource. We use this to do business. That's  
5 how we do our deals. That's how we support our customers  
6 who are buying our equipment and so on. But we also give  
7 our users considerable latitude in what they can do on  
8 their own, what they can do for a personal basis.

9 So, while our employee agreements will prohibit  
10 certain kinds of behavior, which we'll touch on a little  
11 bit later, we do allow people to buy things using their  
12 NortelNetworks connectivity and so on. So, that is sort  
13 of our, you know, introduction to it.

14 We have some advantages over an ISP in dealing  
15 with Spam, because there are certain things I can look at  
16 and say, yeah, that's Spam, that's blocked -- that gets  
17 blocked, and our users, who are employees, don't get a  
18 choice.

19 Now, there are a lot of other things where the  
20 converse of that is that a -- the consequences of  
21 accidentally blocking something we shouldn't is  
22 considerably -- can be considerably higher, because when  
23 you're talking about very, very large contracts about  
24 selling equipment around the world, a missed piece of  
25 e-mail can delay something or can lose a potential sale

1 all altogether.

2 So, we have a very difficult balancing act  
3 about, yes, certain classes of Spam are easier to  
4 determine and block, but on the other hand, our false  
5 positive rates of accidentally misidentifying something  
6 as Spam, the consequences can be considerably higher.

7 And the other thing that it would be  
8 interesting, is very worth pointing out, is that we have  
9 very little churn with employees due to Spam, because how  
10 many people are going to quit their job because they're  
11 getting too much Spam? That's obvious. On the other  
12 hand, if you're not doing a very good job at Spam  
13 control, you can have a serious impact on your employees.

14 So, I'm going to give a little bit of our  
15 numbers here just to give you an idea of the scale of the  
16 issue we're dealing with, and I personally believe that  
17 we're -- the industry, the e-mail industry, is actually  
18 in serious trouble right now. I'm in a unique position  
19 that I have been involved with e-mail -- with Spam in  
20 various forms for almost a decade, but we are seeing this  
21 exponential growth, and it is getting truly, truly  
22 frightening, even over the last couple of weeks, the  
23 numbers are getting staggering.

24 When I first started with e-mail Spam, we're  
25 talking about less than a 1 percent, a few thousand

1 e-mails to a user base of 50,000 to 60,000. Nowadays, I  
2 did some -- I ran some metrics about a month ago, and  
3 between 75 and 80 percent of all of our inbound e-mail is  
4 unsolicited bulk e-mail. That's over 1 million Spams  
5 each and every day. And it's now doubling every four to  
6 five months.

7 Now, I say that, that's the sort of accepted  
8 value, what BrightMail is talking about. The thing that  
9 really scares me is I'm looking at numbers over the last  
10 two weeks, and I am even afraid to quote because people  
11 are not going to believe me, but over the last six weeks,  
12 we were seeing doubling on the order of every four to six  
13 weeks. It's just totally unbelievable.

14 In a few months or even a few weeks, we're  
15 going to be seeing 2 million Spams a day. We are going  
16 to be seeing 4 million Spams a day. Many of our  
17 employees are getting -- routinely getting a hundred or  
18 more Spams per day. These are real numbers of stuff that  
19 they report to us or stuff that we have blocked from  
20 them. We're somewhat different than other ISPs and some  
21 of the industry where we have direct channels to our  
22 employees. We tell them how to behave when they get  
23 Spam, and we tell our users, do not click on the Spam --  
24 do not try to do a delete.

25 We believe that in many -- in most cases,

1 certainly with many of the legitimate marketers  
2 represented here, if you go to their unsubscribe and you  
3 hit unsubscribe, you will get unsubscribed. We have no  
4 problem with that, with believing that, but a lot of the  
5 stuff is not that way, and when you see some of the  
6 studies, like the CBT study, they talk about, well, we  
7 tried four or five e-mail addresses, we seeded them in a  
8 couple places, and then we unsubscribed, and we didn't  
9 see those addresses getting more Spam. Well, that sample  
10 size was simply not big enough.

11 We have 50,000 users. We see a different  
12 behavior. What they talked about, if this e-mail address  
13 disappears -- if -- once this e-mail address was  
14 Spammed the first few times, if you didn't seed it  
15 somehow, the volume tailed off. Well, that doesn't  
16 happen. We are seeing a jump from 50,000 to 600,000 over  
17 a one-year period where the mail was 100 percent  
18 undeliverable.

19 MR. FRANCOIS: So, Chris, let me interrupt you.  
20 What are the steps that you all are taking to --

21 MR. LEWIS: Well, I was just going to -- okay,  
22 yeah. So, you wanted to talk about steps.

23 MR. FRANCOIS: Well, no, I remembered we were  
24 talking and you gave me in terms of the study that you  
25 all had done and what you all had figured out in terms of

1           how much it cost you all in terms of lost productivity.

2                       MR. LEWIS: Okay. In addition to the various  
3 costs like bandwidth, increased bandwidth -- I mean,  
4 when we're talking about 80 percent Spam, 80 percent of  
5 our bandwidth costs are due to e-mail or due to Spam in  
6 additional equipment. We have dedicated anti-Spam  
7 servers. We have people who are responsible for  
8 operating these things and for tuning them and so on, in  
9 addition to all of the other effects about reputation  
10 lost due to people forging in your name.

11                      I decided to take a very focused approach on  
12 trying to justify doing anti-Spam at NortelNetworks,  
13 because when this thing first came out, when I first  
14 started working in this area and start dealing seriously  
15 with e-mail Spam in '97, there wasn't very much Spam, and  
16 nobody thought it was a problem, but I thought it's going  
17 to go like this (indicating). So, the focus of our --  
18 of the study that we used to justify our anti-Spam work  
19 is how much productivity is lost for every e-mail Spam  
20 that gets through to the end user?

21                      And the number that we're using right now is  
22 that every Spam that gets past our filters to one of our  
23 users costs us about a minute of lost productivity, and  
24 that would seem surprisingly high. I mean, the Spammers  
25 will say, well, how long did it take to just hit delete?

1 Three or four seconds to -- I have to recognize, oh,  
2 yes, that subject doesn't look kosher quick enough, but  
3 what those aren't including are things like how long does  
4 it take to download that message to your thing. That's,  
5 you know, relatively straightforward technological thing.  
6 But what we have is a much bigger issue around most Spams  
7 do take 10, 15, 20 seconds to just purge out of your way,  
8 but there are many Spams that take considerably longer  
9 than that.

10 For example, we have Spams that trigger  
11 security investigations. I just got a pornographic Spam  
12 from my deskmate. How is he allowed to do this? And  
13 then we have to figure out, oh, no, it didn't come from  
14 our deskmate. The Spammer forged this address. Or the  
15 types of content or senior management finding -- trying  
16 -- yelling, how did this person find out my e-mail  
17 address?

18 So -- and then it goes into Spams that subvert  
19 browsers and put out pop-ups and pop-unders and trying to  
20 kill things. Many of us have seen Spams which will open  
21 up multiple windows, and when you start closing them, new  
22 ones will pop up. How long does that take to deal with?  
23 We have -- especially with some of the more  
24 objectionable material, Nortel is in a number of  
25 different places around the world where certain things

1 are even more objectionable than they are here, and we're  
2 dealing with employees who will get something that  
3 literally puts them off their work for 10-15 minutes, an  
4 hour or days.

5 We have had situations where people call you  
6 literally in tears about the material they're getting,  
7 and that means we lose the benefit of our employees for  
8 that period of time. That also involves complaints up  
9 and down the management chain whenever a senior manager  
10 gets Spammed, support costs for complaints and employees  
11 trying to, in addition to our Spam filters, put in their  
12 own Spam solution problems. So, I said that that takes  
13 about a minute of each of our employees' time.

14 Using our loaded labor rates, which are  
15 relatively in line with the rest of the industry, and  
16 rounding up and rounding down and so on, we are basically  
17 looking at every e-mail that gets past our filters costs  
18 us \$1 in lost productivity.

19 MR. FRANCOIS: And roughly how much e-mail gets  
20 through your filters on a daily basis?

21 MR. LEWIS: On a daily basis, we are estimating  
22 between 5,000 and 10,000 are getting past our filters.

23 MR. FRANCOIS: So, according to your study,  
24 approximately \$5,000 to \$10,000 a day --

25 MR. LEWIS: That's right.

1 MR. FRANCOIS: -- in lost productivity.

2 MR. LEWIS: Now, if our filters weren't as good  
3 as they are, we would be talking a million per day. So  
4 -- and it's taken six years to keep the effectiveness  
5 rate that we have, and we have played a number of tricks  
6 that aren't available to ISPs to try and make our  
7 filtering job easier, but I really can't go into those.

8 MR. FRANCOIS: I know Mr. DiGuido had something  
9 to say.

10 MR. DiGUIDO: Yeah, I'm just sitting here  
11 listening to this, and I've been watching this debate  
12 played out on major periodicals in the country, and the  
13 words that are being used are just incredible, chilling  
14 effect, that the e-mail industry is in major difficulty  
15 and that the scourge of Spam -- I'm not trying to  
16 denigrate the debate or the conversation, but we need to  
17 put it in proper perspective.

18 The e-mail industry is not, from a reputable  
19 marketer's standpoint, in difficulty. More marketers  
20 today are spending more time on just trying to understand  
21 the e-mail delivery channel than ever before. We are  
22 being inundated with major companies who are looking at  
23 this channel of distribution as a way in which they can  
24 communicate to their customer.

25 The scourge has been the cost of other media in

1 terms of delivering an audience from a prospective --  
2 whether it's an acquisition message or attention message.  
3 The cost of paper, printing and postage, continue to go  
4 up. The cost of all media continue to go up. Marketers  
5 are faced with incredible challenges today in terms of  
6 instilling vitality and triggering the economic  
7 conditions of their company. E-mail has become a place  
8 that they have found as a refuge amongst all of those  
9 different issues.

10 So, I take great cause in terms of the whole  
11 issue that the e-mail industry or the internet industry  
12 is in serious difficulty. What needs to change, and  
13 we're not talking about that here, is the economic  
14 relationship between the ISPs, the providers like  
15 ourselves, and the marketers, the reputable marketers.  
16 That's what needs to change. If the ISPs had a piece of  
17 this overall transaction, this relationship, we would  
18 start to see commercial service. We would start to see  
19 dedicated places where consumers could go for minute  
20 messages that they would be willing to pay for to  
21 receive.

22 So, I think that any opinion or any statement  
23 that comes out of here that says that the e-mail  
24 communications business, that the internet industry is  
25 somehow in dire straits, I mean, after all of what's

1           happened in the last three to five years, I mean,  
2           business models have failed, no doubt, but this delivery  
3           channel continues to grow. Reputable marketers continue  
4           to work with reputable firms to figure out the secret  
5           sauce, the way in which they can communicate in the  
6           customer's preferred channel, which happens to be  
7           internet, in an effective -- cost-effective and  
8           efficient way.

9                         So, if it's up to the NortelNetworks, the  
10           BellSouths and those folks to figure out a way or the  
11           Yahoo!s to figure out a way that commercially this makes  
12           sense, then let's have a conversation about that, but to  
13           say that the industry is in difficulty, it's not.

14                        MR. FRANCOIS: And let's turn to Ms. Mann, who  
15           has a comment.

16                        MS. MANN: I just wanted to add that from our  
17           point of view, e-mail continues to grow as well, so yes,  
18           Spam is becoming an increasing problem. We hear from our  
19           customers, we see it, we all see it in this room, but  
20           e-mail usage around the world continues to increase. The  
21           number of people who are using e-mail continues to  
22           increase. The number of people who are transacting  
23           online from our point of view at Yahoo! continues to  
24           increase. So, certainly online activity is not being  
25           squashed by Spam.

1                   But of course, it is a priority to continue  
2 fighting that, and we do need to work with lots of  
3 players in the industry, with people who are doing direct  
4 marketing with legitimate marketers, with people who are  
5 working from the corporate perspective, with people who  
6 are working to protect consumers like we are, absolutely.  
7 So, I just wanted to echo that sentiment from our point  
8 of view, as well. Despite the fact that fighting Spam is  
9 one of our top corporate priorities, we do see the  
10 continued growth of e-mail users and usage.

11                   MR. FRANCOIS: Okay, let's turn to Mr. Malik,  
12 he has a comment.

13                   MR. MALIK: Thank you, Renard.

14                   Even though, you know, we're certainly not in  
15 any state of a crisis, what's really a business concern I  
16 think to any business that would be trying to baseline  
17 costs or, you know, forecast revenues and profitability,  
18 this issue, because at least in the last six to eight  
19 months, as the amount of Spam has increased and become  
20 more the predominant volume of mail in our systems,  
21 whether we're taking it out or not, it's still there, and  
22 there's a cost to take it out.

23                   So, if some of the figures that we've heard  
24 from some of the other panelists continue to grow, then  
25 from a cost to your business perspective, if I'm going to

1 provide let's say some new advanced e-mail service to  
2 businesses, today that cost is one number. If I can't  
3 forecast the future six months, 12 months, whatever that  
4 horizon is that I'm preparing a business case for for  
5 investment, it makes it very, very hard to run the  
6 business going forward, because I don't know what my cost  
7 base is going to be, at least that I can control.

8 So, this creates another element that I don't  
9 have direct control over, even though I'm controlling  
10 customer satisfaction, but my actual internal costs now  
11 have a variable that is unknown.

12 MR. FRANCOIS: Let's go to Mr. Smith and then  
13 Mrs. Betterly.

14 MR. SMITH: I just wanted to expand on what Al  
15 said regarding e-mail and echo the sentiment that, you  
16 know, our business is growing quarter over quarter in  
17 terms of revenue as well, so it's not a -- it's not all  
18 doom and gloom, although we do realize that spam probably  
19 is the biggest threat to e-mail as a medium, but if you  
20 take a step back and look at e-mail as a medium or a  
21 communication method, it's still relatively young, you  
22 know, 15-20 years old compared to television, radio,  
23 newspapers, the telephone, all these other communication  
24 methods and mediums have been around a long time and have  
25 had a lot of -- a lot more time to work out the kinks,

1 if you will.

2 MR. FRANCOIS: Mrs. Betterly, briefly.

3 MS. BETTERLY: Well, I see it as profitable,  
4 and it is profitable. In fact, you know, coming from the  
5 dot com world, it was more profitable than having a dot  
6 com with 150 employees, you know, with nine people, we  
7 actually draw profit and we do well.

8 MR. FRANCOIS: And why is that?

9 MS. BETTERLY: Well, I mean, first of all,  
10 we're not -- we absolutely refuse to take any investors,  
11 so we make more money than we spend. We have to -- you  
12 know, we have to be -- we have to actually look at the  
13 bottom line and look at what we're spending and whatnot  
14 and what's getting through and what's not. So, there's a  
15 lot more control on the finance itself than there was,  
16 you know, several years ago when, you know, you could  
17 spend \$30,000 on a party, you know, that doesn't happen  
18 anymore, you know, we spend \$20 for dinner, and it's, you  
19 know, those kind of things.

20 So, I see it as one of the few profitable  
21 things that you can actually do on the internet as  
22 opposed to some of these other models that looked really  
23 good that are no longer there, that were cool technology  
24 and whatnot, but at the end of the day, there was no --  
25 there was no revenue model behind it. There is a revenue

1 model behind what we do.

2 And at least, I'll speak for myself, trying to  
3 do the best we can to be as legitimate e-mail marketers  
4 is that we're very interested in getting rid of the guys  
5 that are overseas and ripping headers and sending out  
6 things that are absolutely -- it's affecting me  
7 economically. It's harder for me to actually do my job,  
8 even though I get virtually no complaints. You know, I  
9 get filtered out, and I know I can see a big difference  
10 in the response rate. I mean, in fact, sometimes we  
11 don't even send to AOL anymore, because -- I mean, even  
12 though we don't get any complaints, they look at our  
13 stuff and say it's too many, and we -- so, you know,  
14 there's that.

15 We also have to make sure that the names that  
16 we have, that we have enough information about each  
17 individual -- the original lists that I was working with  
18 didn't have time, date, IP and physical address. I don't  
19 send to anyone who doesn't have that anymore, because I  
20 have to show exactly where this guy came from in case I  
21 get a complaint.

22 MR. FRANCOIS: And I hate to cut you off, but  
23 we are going to move to Mr. Malik and talk a little bit  
24 more about at least the costs and the impact of Spam and  
25 the growth of Spam that he's seen at BellSouth.

1 MR. MALIK: Thank you, Renard.

2 Over the last three years or so, I'm going to  
3 try to paint the picture from 2000 to 2003, and give you  
4 an idea of the juxtaposition in time and perception, and  
5 if I look at the year 2000, you know, we're looking at  
6 Spam as being, you know, from a customer's perspective,  
7 I'll call it a minor nuisance, and in the single digits  
8 within our systems. So, from our customers looking at it  
9 and our cost perspective, we are spending adequate money  
10 to deal with the problem at the level that it was at the  
11 particular time.

12 The main focus of most of our work was really  
13 strictly on more abuse and just general Spam filtering.  
14 We weren't to the personal level that we talked about a  
15 moment ago that's now -- because it's moved into the  
16 space where in 2003, we're looking at in excess of 70  
17 percent of the mail that we handle is Spam. The ones  
18 that we can see, where we have seen a dramatic increase,  
19 in just -- I think someone else mentioned on the panel,  
20 just the last 60 days, we've managed to see an increase  
21 from near 48 percent that we are seeing to over 60  
22 percent, in the mid-sixties. That's a 25 percent  
23 increase in things that we're seeing.

24 So, if the average person is, you know, has a  
25 filter rate that's let's say 15 to 20 percent is still

1 getting through, that person is seeing somewhere around  
2 70 percent coming towards them, and then, of course, you  
3 know, a portion of that is passed on that we are not able  
4 to catch. So, that is a significant cost to our  
5 business, because if you look at the total volume of mail  
6 and consider that 70 percent -- 75 percent of our  
7 inbound traffic is Spam and 25 percent is not, if I  
8 assume a one-for-one inbound to outbound -- close, let's  
9 not get into a long discussion about it -- then that  
10 means that 60 percent of my capacity carrying cost is  
11 attributable to Spam today.

12 If I go back to 2000 and I do the same math,  
13 the numbers are dramatically smaller. Basically what  
14 it's caused is almost about a 5 to 700 percent increase  
15 in our day-to-day carrying costs to carry Spam.

16 MR. FRANCOIS: And that's over what time frame?

17 MR. MALIK: That's over a three-year period.

18 MR. FRANCOIS: That's over a three-year period?

19 MR. MALIK: Not quite three years, you know,  
20 I'm not -- we didn't time stamp 2000, and we're here  
21 early in 2003, but over that horizon.

22 MR. FRANCOIS: So, over the past few years,  
23 basically a 5 to 700 percent increase?

24 MR. MALIK: Right, and then the big, steep  
25 curve has really occurred in the last year. I would say

1           that in the last year -- and I can't tell you what the  
2           stimulus is, why it's happening. I think part of it has  
3           to do with the fact that as our technology as providers  
4           has gotten better, we'll use math, if I still want to get  
5           ten messages through, the way to get ten messages through  
6           is as the filter gets better, I up the volume, and I  
7           still get ten messages through because my goal is to get  
8           ten messages through.

9                         So, that I think is one of the reasons that  
10           we're such a higher volume as we've gotten better with  
11           the technology. So, you know, as we get good, we also  
12           have to take the burden of responsibility that we're also  
13           going to have to deal with more until we change some of  
14           the behaviors or the way we're dealing with things.

15                        So, if this continues along this rate, and I  
16           hope it doesn't, you know, we could be seeing, you know,  
17           somewhere close to 80 percent in the next couple of  
18           months, which would basically be such a significant  
19           amount of cost in my system that for every customer that  
20           I take on, I'm going to be looking at somewhere between  
21           \$3 to \$5 a year per customer to deal with Spam alone,  
22           which was not in existence a couple of years ago, not to  
23           that level of magnitude, where it was really a cost  
24           consideration and a business case, that we have got to  
25           invest -- I think some of the things that I've heard to,

1       you know, in the technology, the people and so forth to  
2       deal with it. So, it's a real cost to the business from  
3       that perspective.

4               MR. FRANCOIS: Before we get to Mr. Shivers, I  
5       want to ask Dale, what is the most significant cost that  
6       you have? Is it hardware, software, abuse desk?

7               MR. MALIK: I'd say the most significant cost  
8       is at the system level and the software that we have to  
9       run, because if you're thinking that 60 to 70 percent of  
10      my systems are tied up doing Spam -- processing Spam,  
11      and I have a fairly significant investment in those  
12      systems, because that is the next largest system, mail,  
13      besides our internet access, that's a fairly good portion  
14      of my cost base.

15              MR. FRANCOIS: Okay. Mr. Shivers?

16              MR. SHIVERS: Back in -- it was just not that  
17      long ago, it was like February of 2002, we were running  
18      35 percent of our e-mail was Spam, and now, right now,  
19      we're running 65 to 70 percent of our e-mail is Spam.

20              MR. FRANCOIS: Is that e-mail that's coming  
21      into your system, e-mail that gets through to the --

22              MR. SHIVERS: No, that's e-mail that's coming  
23      into our system. If you look at 4 million messages,  
24      approximately 2.5 million would be Spam, 1.5 million  
25      would be supposedly good mail, but you have got to --

1       you always have to remember, like Dale said, that 15 to  
2       20 percent of the stuff that is getting through is also  
3       going to be Spam, and that's been -- since Spam is  
4       growing exponentially, that 15 to 20 percent, where two  
5       years ago it represented a very minor nuisance, is now  
6       becoming an overwhelming situation.

7               From my standpoint, it's not just the customer  
8       complaints, it's not just the systems I have to put in  
9       place. I'm at the level of about \$5 per customer per  
10      year, what I'm throwing at it, and for me that's a lot.

11             MR. FRANCOIS: And you earlier alluded to the  
12      fact that you all charge per time.

13             MR. SHIVERS: Correct.

14             MR. FRANCOIS: And so that has -- I mean --

15             MR. SHIVERS: Our average customer is about --  
16      they spend with us about \$6 a month, so if you figure \$5  
17      a year, that's quite a bit per customer.

18             The other side of the coin is right now, I am  
19      actually behind the curve. I am not -- I don't have the  
20      resources to keep throwing -- I mean, I am throwing --  
21      I will throw as many servers as I have to at the problem,  
22      but I am behind the curve. So, to me, to survive, I'm  
23      doing everything I can, but it's almost like every day  
24      I'm fighting a denial of service attack.

25             Just to give you a little story, I left to come

1 down here, I got up at 4:00 the morning on Wednesday to,  
2 you know, get on the plane to get an early flight down  
3 here so I could see the afternoon sessions. The first  
4 thing I did when I got up and went and got into my  
5 computer to see how my connections were doing, to see --  
6 and I was amazed. It was 4:00 in the morning, and each  
7 of my servers had 500 connections, and I have three  
8 filtering services, and they had 500 connections apiece  
9 to it. And they don't function too well over, like, 400.  
10 So, I was being hurt at 4:00 in the morning.

11 The last thing I did before I stepped out of  
12 the house to get on -- to go to get on the plane was to  
13 check that again. As soon as I got to Charlotte, I  
14 called my engineer and said, hey, what's going on? And  
15 he had to call our vendor to see what was going on.  
16 Then, luckily, I was at the open relays and proxies thing  
17 yesterday, came up with a good idea. I called my  
18 engineer immediately -- I walked out of the room, called  
19 him, said get on that list right now. So, that's what  
20 we're fighting.

21 MR. FRANCOIS: What are -- I know you alluded  
22 to not having the resources, but what do you find as a  
23 small ISP that because of limited resources you are not  
24 able to get to try and handle this situation? Is it a  
25 better filtering service? Is it more servers? Is it --

1           what is it?

2                       MR. SHIVERS: Well, it's two things. One is  
3           it's -- yeah, we're -- I'm not touting this new  
4           technology, but we're excited if it works. I think it  
5           will start helping us. It's one that actually will  
6           punish, so to speak, the Spammers hitting our system,  
7           because it will actually tighten down on their bandwidth  
8           and then allow the good mail to come through. We're  
9           hoping that that works.

10                      The other side of the coin is when we get into  
11           these positions where it's almost like a denial of  
12           service situation where our servers start delaying mail,  
13           our customer complaints go up astronomically. Our  
14           customer support team struggles to keep up. Our customer  
15           service team struggles to keep up. Our switchboards  
16           light up. It's just -- that's where we go.

17                      MR. FRANCOIS: And roughly how many employees  
18           do you have that spend -- how many do you have, and how  
19           many of those spend the vast majority of their time  
20           dealing with Spam issues?

21                      MR. SHIVERS: Well, customer service and  
22           customer support combined, we have seven people that do  
23           those, those aspect of our business. Right now, just to  
24           monitor systems, that's part of my job and my network  
25           engineer's. So, we basically have two that are

1 dedicated. He covers DSL, and I cover other issues, like  
2 we also host websites, like most small ISPs do and we  
3 have domains and all that, but it used to be that's where  
4 I would spend most of time and getting new servers and  
5 taking care of that or our website design teams, but now  
6 I'm spending about 25 to 30 percent of my time dedicated  
7 to this issue alone, and he's spending probably 50  
8 percent. So, our other aspects of our business are  
9 starting to suffer.

10 MR. FRANCOIS: How much yearly, if it's  
11 possible, do you all spend on addressing Spam issues?

12 MR. SHIVERS: Well, today -- well, we started  
13 in about April 2001 with the Brightmail folks, and to  
14 date, we've spent something in the neighborhood of like  
15 \$112,000, and I anticipate, just over the next six  
16 months, I'll probably have to like spend that type of  
17 money again just to keep up with the problem.

18 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay. And I want to return to  
19 Dale for a brief moment in terms of the increase in costs  
20 you said over the past few years has gone up anywhere  
21 between 500 to 700 percent, and my question to you is,  
22 where does that money come from? Does it just eat into  
23 your profit margin? Do you increase your monthly access  
24 fees? How have you all tried to address such an  
25 exponential increase?

1                   MR. MALIK: Right. So far, it's really been  
2 built into the base cost of running the business. You  
3 know, I don't believe our pricing has changed much over  
4 the years. In fact, the pricing pressures, many are  
5 aware in the industry, is the other way, coming down as,  
6 you know, as competition is fairly fierce in the  
7 marketplace. So, it really does -- it raises our  
8 general cost base, which at some point, you know, the  
9 consumer is paying for it depending on how you look at  
10 it.

11                   But of course, because it's in the expectation  
12 level now that this is something you have to do on my  
13 behalf, and you must do a good job if you would like my  
14 business, then, of course, it has to be incorporated into  
15 the bottom line. There isn't -- you can't separate it  
16 out.

17                   MR. FRANCOIS: And you know, there's a lot to  
18 cover on this, but I want to kind of talk about something  
19 that we had briefly or I had e-mailed to everybody is  
20 with the onslaught of proposed legislation, we wanted to  
21 kind of address some of the economic issues and, you  
22 know, keeping in mind that there will be a state and  
23 Federal legislation panel that will address these issues  
24 -- more issues in more detail, I sent you all a link to  
25 the Burns-Wyden legislation that was introduced and

1 wanted to get your opinions, brief opinions, because  
2 we're running into our question and answer time period,  
3 on whether, if this legislation is passed, whether this  
4 would have any effect on your economic interests,  
5 whether -- good or bad, and what would it bad.

6 Actually, I am going to start with Steve, who  
7 will talk about that briefly and also potential -- the  
8 impact of the tapestry of state laws that are out there.

9 MR. SMITH: Okay, so, as far as Burns-Wyden,  
10 the two main areas where we see that potentially  
11 impacting our business economically is, one, in our  
12 exposure to litigation and frivolous lawsuits, and two,  
13 on whether or not it actually does impact Spam or is able  
14 to control Spam.

15 First, in terms of litigation or frivolous  
16 lawsuit exposure, the existing -- you know, the existing  
17 state Spam statutes that are already out there, I think  
18 it's 27 states have -- and somebody can correct me if  
19 I'm wrong -- 27 states already have state laws in place  
20 regulating Spam, and some of those laws are relatively  
21 poorly crafted, particularly like in Utah, for example,  
22 there's a great exposure to frivolous lawsuits, and we  
23 actually were named as -- one of our customers was in a  
24 lawsuit where we found that -- in our research that the  
25 recipient in question who received the e-mail, there was

1 records showing that they actually did subscribe when it  
2 came down to it, which is kind of scary, because it kind  
3 of shows the potential for abuse of a poor law.

4 MR. FRANCOIS: Do you know roughly how much it  
5 cost you to litigate and research that issue?

6 MR. SMITH: That particular one I don't have  
7 the numbers on, but it's thousands of dollars generally,  
8 and every time that happens, you know, you can't just  
9 ignore it. You have to actually respond to it.

10 And, in fact, there was an article two days ago  
11 in DM News quoting Al Mancell (phonetic), the president  
12 of the Utah Senate, and Martin Stevens, Speaker of the  
13 Utah House. They are trying to pass some amendments to  
14 correct that law, and they said that Utah's current law,  
15 and I quote, "has resulted in the proliferation of over  
16 1500 lawsuits in the last ten months. Two Utah law firms  
17 are taking unfair advantage of our legal system." And  
18 that's from Utah legislators.

19 This is one of the reasons why we think  
20 Burns-Wyden may actually be a benefit to us if we can get  
21 one consistent well-crafted Federal law rather than  
22 potentially 50 different state laws all regulating things  
23 in potentially conflicting ways. I think some of the  
24 laws, if you look at them now, actually are conflicting  
25 in the way they address this. And I think also if you

1 consider it, it really doesn't make sense to have  
2 state-level legislation addressing a global network.

3 MR. FRANCOIS: And I'm going to move on to Mr.  
4 Shivers, Burns-Wyden and your economic interest.

5 MR. SHIVERS: Well, I don't think it goes far  
6 enough at this point. I think there's some definitions  
7 that need to be added in there, because it would -- that  
8 has to do with the sender. If it's -- there needs to be  
9 like a right of action in relation to both company and  
10 e-mail sender, because otherwise, companies can just move  
11 off-shore, and what's our recourse? And there won't be  
12 very much.

13 MR. FRANCOIS: Is that because of the -- the  
14 problem lies in the volume that you receive?

15 MR. SHIVERS: Yes, I would say so.

16 MR. FRANCOIS: Okay. Mr. Malik?

17 MR. MALIK: Well, generally speaking, any  
18 legislation that is going to hopefully take some of the  
19 Spam out of our network, you know, through legal means  
20 will certainly be a help and, you know, as we're looking  
21 at this bill and other things that are out there, we plan  
22 to spend, you know, a reasonable amount of time providing  
23 input into some of these complexities, because I think as  
24 many of the panelists agree, there's a lot of layers to  
25 this. It isn't just one aspect.

1                   And you have to really carefully peel through  
2 those layers, because there are a lot of  
3 interdependencies, and we don't want to negatively affect  
4 those that are doing legitimate business. We want to  
5 provide the right level of service to our customers at  
6 the same time. So, it's a fairly complex balance, and I  
7 think it will take, you know, a reasonable amount of  
8 discussion to get there, both in the industry and within  
9 the legislative community.

10                   MR. FRANCOIS: Ms. Atkins?

11                   MS. ATKINS: I'm not convinced Burns-Wyden --  
12 again, the Burns-Wyden Bill goes far enough, and I don't  
13 see -- looking at the law, it's very similar to many of  
14 the state laws, and even in those states, the laws  
15 haven't had much effect. So, any law that's passed will  
16 need to be enforced, and if Burns-Wyden isn't enforced,  
17 it's no good, but I don't believe that the enforcement of  
18 the law, as it is written now, will be a trivial matter,  
19 and that in and of itself will increase expenses both for  
20 the government to prosecute, and if they do incorporate  
21 private right of action both for the ISPs and the  
22 individuals.

23                   MR. FRANCOIS: Mr. DiGuido, economic impact of  
24 Burns-Wyden?

25                   MR. DiGUIDO: Yeah, we think it's a good first

1 step. We don't believe that it is going to solve the  
2 problem. We think that the legislation is solid. We  
3 think that most of this is occurring off-shore, as my  
4 other panelists have said. We do believe there's a  
5 commercial solution to this problem. We think until  
6 there is a meeting of the minds between the ISPs, the  
7 marketers and providers, reputable providers, the problem  
8 will not go away. And it is a commercial, economic  
9 solution that will be -- that will end this problem.

10 MR. FRANCOIS: Lisa Pollock Mann, briefly?

11 MS. MANN: We believe that anything that acts  
12 as a deterrent to Spam and to help protect the online  
13 user experience is in our best interests, and we do  
14 support the Burns-Wyden Bill, because we do believe that  
15 it provides for effective deterrents, penalties and  
16 marketing rules. And really briefly, five things about  
17 it that we think does make for -- I'm losing my -- I  
18 can't speak.

19 MR. FRANCOIS: Now you're down to four things.

20 MS. MANN: Five points in it that we support.  
21 It gives users the right to say no. It gives rights to  
22 service providers to sue. It provides for criminal  
23 penalties for fraudulent e-mails, preserving service  
24 providers' anti-Spam tools and providing for a consistent  
25 national standard, because again, Spam does cross state

1 lines, and for all those reasons, we do believe that it  
2 is in our economic interest.

3 MR. FRANCOIS: Chris Lewis?

4 MR. LEWIS: Yeah, we see basically three issues  
5 with the bill. First of all, it's opt-out only. We  
6 believe that that might have held three or four years  
7 ago, but now, it probably would not have an appreciable  
8 effect. And any sort of opt-out legislation would have  
9 to have a global opt-out mechanism, because it is too  
10 easy to do multiple bites.

11 The second issue is that we would require to  
12 ban wide opt-out. One of the more interesting things is  
13 we believe that anyone that is sending porn Spam into a  
14 company is breaking the law through sexual harassment  
15 legislation, and in fact, that in many cases put the  
16 administrators and executives of the companies personally  
17 at legal risk due to the way that the legislation works  
18 in various jurisdictions. So, corporations need to be  
19 able to say, no, not only do I not want it, our whole  
20 company does not want it.

21 And finally, I don't think that it adequately  
22 defines providers of internet services. I've been asking  
23 around -- I didn't have access to the other legislation  
24 which actually defines what that means, but I understand  
25 that that part of the law was enacted in 1934 or

1 something like that, and while ISPs are obviously  
2 internet service providers, in the eyes of 877, are  
3 corporations who have their own e-mail infrastructures  
4 also ISPs? We would feel that for the purposes of an  
5 anti-Spam bill, definitely the corporations would have to  
6 have right of action against Spammers, because they're  
7 running the infrastructure. It's costing them money.

8 MR. FRANCOIS: Last, but not least, but with  
9 the utmost celerity, Laura Betterly.

10 MS. BETTERLY: I actually believe that the  
11 legislation does have to be on a Federal level as opposed  
12 to a state level. There are frivolous lawsuits, and it's  
13 very hard to ascertain when you are and aren't breaking  
14 another state law. I mean, the State of Florida, we  
15 don't have any particular laws that -- not in general,  
16 okay, just on this, okay?

17 **(Laughter.)**

18 MR. FRANCOIS: I am going to interrupt you  
19 there, because we need to save a little bit of time for  
20 -- and we have just that, a little bit of time for a  
21 couple of questions.

22 Right there. Wait for the microphone, wait for  
23 the microphone.

24 MR. MOORE: Charlie Moore with MailShell, and I  
25 just wanted to address a couple things. We conducted the

1 survey and sort of started off with Commissioner  
2 Thompson's recommendation or --

3 MR. FRANCOIS: Charlie, I hate to interrupt  
4 you, but I need you to get to that question, because --

5 MR. MOORE: Yeah, the question is really about  
6 the fear of buying online, and I think Laura brought up  
7 an excellent point, which is the 8 percent, you know,  
8 what does the 8 percent mean and that question of  
9 consumer confidence? So, really, specifically, about  
10 buying online, because our survey does say that folks are  
11 confused about what is Spam. We certainly pride  
12 ourselves on not -- on low false positives, but how do  
13 you feel about that eroding the confidence in buying  
14 online, which is such a fundamental part of the economics  
15 of the internet, and Spam is really eroding that  
16 confidence right now?

17 MR. DiGUIDO: You know, we work with about over  
18 a hundred reputable marketers. About half of those folks  
19 are actually doing online e-commerce. We are not hearing  
20 from them as a result of Spam thus far that there's any  
21 degradation in terms of transactions being consummated on  
22 the web. As a matter of fact, counter to that. They're  
23 seeing more and more folks spending more and more time  
24 transacting on the web. So, we haven't seen the impact.  
25 They haven't come to us and said, you know what, this

1 medium used to work a year ago, and today it's not  
2 working at all. They're actually saying the opposite.  
3 They're starting to spend more money and more time and  
4 more effort in terms of driving more folks online to do  
5 transactions.

6 MR. FRANCOIS: Laura Atkins?

7 MS. ATKINS: I think that there is -- there  
8 are consumers out there who are not purchasing because  
9 they do not want certain groups to have their e-mail  
10 address, and they are -- they are not making those  
11 purchases, and I can tell you, I mean, in my business, we  
12 make a lot of purchases over the internet, and there are  
13 companies that we will not purchase from. We will not  
14 purchase hardware from, we will not purchase routers  
15 from, because we cannot trust that our e-mail address  
16 will be held confidentially with that company, and that  
17 is money that those companies have lost because of that  
18 lack of consumer confidence.

19 MR. DiGUIDO: There are people who still don't  
20 want to give credit cards in restaurants because they're  
21 worried about someone taking their credit card number. I  
22 don't think that you can say that e-mail is any different  
23 than any other channel in terms of folks who do not want  
24 to transact with a channel because of whatever reason are  
25 not going to transact.

1 MS. ATKINS: No, they're specific companies.  
2 It's not the channel. We purchase -- we have made, you  
3 know, hundreds of thousands of dollars in capital  
4 investments in purchases over the internet, and the  
5 decisions of who we purchase from are based on their  
6 privacy policies and how we believe and how we perceive  
7 their consumer status. So, it's the specific companies.  
8 It is not the internet in general.

9 MR. FRANCOIS: We have two questions. It looks  
10 like Mona might have one from the internet, and also the  
11 gentleman in the second row after that.

12 MS. SPIVACK: What does the panel think about  
13 third-party programs designed to help reverse the cost  
14 model of Spam? For example, bonded sender, which  
15 requires senders to post a financial bond that gets  
16 debited if end user complaint rates exceed a certain  
17 threshold?

18 MR. FRANCOIS: As a caveat, we do not want to  
19 steal the thunder of the technical solutions panel,  
20 because one, that's the last panel of the forum, and they  
21 would be angry if we took away from their audience. So,  
22 who wants to address that?

23 MR. SMITH: I can say briefly that bonded  
24 sender, trusted sender, paying for access, all of those  
25 solutions require one thing, which is being able to

1       discard everybody else, and until we have infrastructure  
2       in place that allows us to recognize who's being sent in  
3       the first place, we can't do that. So, that -- the  
4       first step has got to be accountability and  
5       identifiability from senders.

6               MR. LEWIS: One of the other issues is that  
7       depending on who the recipient is, for example, a  
8       corporation such as ourselves, the amount of money that  
9       would be involved in borrowing an employee to market to  
10      them. I would find that most marketers would not be  
11      prepared to spend the 50 cents or a dollar each. So, you  
12      have to be -- it depends a lot on who the recipients  
13      are.

14             MR. FRANCOIS: The gentleman in the second row?

15             MR. SILVER: My name is David Silver, and I  
16      have a quick question for the FTC. I'm noticing in these  
17      panels that one constituency is missing, and that is the  
18      marketer for large corporations, and when we talk about  
19      the cost of marketing, and I think Al has done a great  
20      job in being a voice for the cost to his company in  
21      servicing marketers, but my real question is, you know,  
22      the Lands Ends of the world or the Continentals of the  
23      world or the BellSouth or let's look at Nortel, there are  
24      marketers within those companies that are using  
25      permission-based marketing techniques and sending the

1 very e-mail that we are having discussions about, yet  
2 they are not represented in the cost to their marketing  
3 or their ability not to market as a result of these  
4 e-mails.

5 I'm just curious as to when the FTC was putting  
6 this forum together, was there an effort to reach out to  
7 the key marketers, CMOs, et cetera, to hear from their  
8 point of view what their challenges are or what the cost  
9 is of not getting their marketing delivered?

10 MR. FRANCOIS: I will do my best to give you a  
11 governmental answer that's not an answer. We -- in  
12 terms of putting the forum together and putting panels  
13 together, we undertook the opportunity to, one, contact  
14 as many people as we could on an informational interview  
15 basis. So, to that extent, we contacted a variety of  
16 people in the Spamming community, the anti-Spamming  
17 community, the chief marketing organizations, marketers,  
18 list brokers, you name it, just to kind of cover -- get  
19 enough information for us to articulately define the  
20 issues.

21 And if you look at the Federal Register notice,  
22 some of the issues -- we have many more issues than we  
23 have panels, and through that process of interviewing  
24 people, we were able to whittle down what we felt were  
25 the most salient features.

1           To that endeavor, we did try and reach out to  
2 marketers and try and offer them a seat at the table, and  
3 I think our feeling was also that their perspective could  
4 be represented not by them necessarily specifically being  
5 here, but their sentiments could be represented best by  
6 other people.

7           And finally, you know, in the terms of people  
8 sending in a request for participation, we had about 225,  
9 so we were limited in who we selected to be participants  
10 and panelists, and that's kind of how we got with the  
11 composition of the panels.

12           In terms of what they do to market to  
13 consumers, I think that is something that can be  
14 addressed also on the best practices panel, where their  
15 perspectives will be represented there.

16           UNIDENTIFIED AUDIENCE MEMBER: (No microphone.)  
17 I was just questioning about -- you know, we're talking  
18 about the costs of marketing, and we aren't hearing the  
19 representation directly from that marketer, so I'm  
20 curious for the panel discussion, you talk about the  
21 problems of getting that e-mail, getting to the boss, et  
22 cetera, or opting for the information going in, but we  
23 are not hearing the other side, and I'm kind of  
24 interested in understanding from the panel's perspective,  
25 you know, from their representation, what is the cost of

1 not getting the messages delivered --

2 MR. FRANCOIS: Stan, and I hate to cut you off,  
3 but we could go on for this -- we could go on for hours,  
4 but we are out of time and currently eating into your  
5 coffee break. So, if you care to discuss it, I'm happy  
6 to.

7 Thank you for your time.

8 **(Applause.)**

9 **(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken.)**

10 MR. HUSEMAN: We are going to get started with  
11 our blacklists panel, so if everyone could please take  
12 their seats.

13 To begin, my name is Brian Huseman, I'm an  
14 attorney with the Division of Marketing Practices at the  
15 FTC, and this panel is going to be about blacklists. I'm  
16 going to start by reading a quote from a recent article  
17 that talks about blacklists. I'm going to ask first if  
18 you're out in the hallway if you can please shut the  
19 doors if you're not coming in. Thanks a lot.

20 I'm going to start by reading a quote about  
21 blacklists. It says, "Black hole lists or blacklists,  
22 databases where various organizations track IP addresses  
23 for suspected Spammers and their cohorts, there are more  
24 than 150 such lists, the most famous of which are run by  
25 SpamCop, the Mail Abuse Prevention System, MAPS, Spamhaus

1 and the Spam Prevention Early Warning System or SPEWS.  
2 Many top ISPs use one or more lists, blocking all mail  
3 coming from these addresses to keep Spam from reaching  
4 your inbox. The problem? Sometimes innocent bystanders  
5 or well-meaning marketers get blocked along with the bad  
6 guys, and getting unblocked can be a nightmare."

7 That's one person's opinion, so we are going to  
8 discuss some of these issues. Let's start off with  
9 Margie Arbon from MAPS, the Mail Abuse Prevention System.  
10 You don't like the word blacklist, do you? I think in  
11 one of our conversations, you said that that term  
12 actually almost made your skin crawl?

13 MS. ARBON: Yeah.

14 MR. HUSEMAN: Can you tell me why?

15 MS. ARBON: The original list was one that we  
16 had, and it was the realtime black hole list. Black hole  
17 is a router command. It was originally implemented in  
18 BGP feed, and the term came from the command black hole  
19 in a CISCO router. So, the term blacklist has kind of  
20 developed, and it's technically not what it was --

21 MR. HUSEMAN: Sort of a McCarthyism.

22 MS. ARBON: -- what it was, yes, and there's  
23 some -- it carries some emotional connotations that  
24 really it shouldn't carry.

25 MR. HUSEMAN: What does MAPS do?

1 MS. ARBON: We maintain lists of IP addresses,  
2 dynamically assigned IP addresses that are not intended  
3 to be sending mail, open relays, open proxies, IP  
4 addresses that have originated or in some way support  
5 Spamming activities.

6 MR. HUSEMAN: Julian Haight, you operate  
7 SpamCop. What is SpamCop?

8 MR. HAIGHT: It originally is a reporting  
9 service where somebody can file a complaint, and we try  
10 to identify the abuse desk responsible for the source of  
11 the e-mail they're complaining about and pass the  
12 complaint on. It has grown to include a blacklist, which  
13 is built from the data collected by that process, as well  
14 as an end-user filtering product.

15 MR. HUSEMAN: How does SpamCop differ from  
16 MAPS?

17 MR. HAIGHT: Well, the very fact that the  
18 blacklist is built dynamically in realtime from the user  
19 complaints rather than in a more judicious longer view, I  
20 think, and the realtime black hole list also has sort of  
21 a punitive motive that -- I don't know if you like that  
22 term, but you do blacklist sites that aren't actually the  
23 origination point of the e-mail but are politically  
24 connected to the origination point.

25 Is that correct or --

1 MS. ARBON: Politically connected --

2 MR. HAIGHT: Not politically connected but  
3 financially connected maybe.

4 MR. HUSEMAN: Go ahead.

5 MS. ARBON: We list sites that are in some way  
6 supporting the Spamming activity. Take, for example, the  
7 case that we have been talking about of open proxies.  
8 Listing the proxy is one thing, but if the same site is  
9 being advertised to the same mechanism over and over  
10 again, the site itself is a problem. The site itself is  
11 supporting the Spamming activity.

12 MR. HUSEMAN: Alan Murphy, you're with  
13 Spamhaus, what is your position with Spamhaus?

14 MR. MURPHY: I'm a volunteer. I --

15 MR. HUSEMAN: Speak into the microphone as  
16 well.

17 MR. MURPHY: I'm a volunteer. I am an editor  
18 at Spamhaus. I investigate Spam issues and make  
19 recommendations to the list.

20 MR. HUSEMAN: What is Spamhaus?

21 MR. MURPHY: Spamhaus provides two services  
22 that are widely used. One is ROKSO, the record of known  
23 Spam offenders. It's documentation really of Spammers or  
24 organizations which have been terminated for violations  
25 of acceptable use policies by at least three ISPs.

1                   We also maintain a DNS zone, a block list, if  
2 you will, of ROKSO Spammers and other Spam sources and  
3 Spam support services.

4                   MR. HUSEMAN: How does Spamhaus differ from  
5 SpamCop and from MAPS?

6                   MR. MURPHY: DSBL is somewhat similar to MAPS  
7 RBL, the criteria to be entered and removed are somewhat  
8 different, but I would say substantially similar.

9                   MR. HUSEMAN: How are they different?

10                  MR. MURPHY: MAPS uses a various rigid,  
11 formalized nomination process. We rely more on  
12 observation of publicly available information.

13                  MR. HUSEMAN: What type of publicly available  
14 information do you use?

15                  MR. MURPHY: We look -- we use SpamCop  
16 statistics for one thing. We look at a number of other  
17 publicly available archives of Spam. We have our own  
18 Spam trap addresses. We know network administrators that  
19 run fairly extensive Spam traps. So, we look at a wide  
20 range of information about Spam sources and Spam support  
21 services.

22                  And I think it's important for me to emphasize  
23 this, because this does distinguish us from SpamCop. We  
24 don't just look at the end user reports. It -- SpamCop  
25 provides a really interesting dynamic look at when Spam

1 hits. It requires relatively little effort to trigger a  
2 SpamCop listing, and then the SpamCop listing will  
3 deteriorate very quickly over time.

4 Our list is not nearly that dynamic. We need  
5 to look at a wide range of sources to determine that  
6 there really is a Spam pattern here, there really is an  
7 abuse pattern, there really is e-mail that is unsolicited  
8 and bulk, and not just identified by a single -- or a  
9 few users, a relatively small number of users, but  
10 identified across a very wide range of network sources.

11 MR. HUSEMAN: A question for all three of you.  
12 Who makes the decisions about what IP addresses to place  
13 on your list?

14 MS. ARBON: We have a nomination procedure. We  
15 also have procedures for Spam in progress or Spam that we  
16 get to our own addresses. We have an investigator that  
17 actually looks at the nomination. They require  
18 notification to the ISP. We require -- if they're in  
19 the United States, a phone call to the ISP or whoever is  
20 being listed to tell them that there is a nomination and  
21 give them an opportunity to cure. Our intent is not to  
22 list anything. We list -- we only list -- this is  
23 specifically for the RBL. We only list when there is no  
24 way to resolve the problem any other way.

25 After that, someone has to certify the

1 nomination that it does meet our criteria for listing,  
2 and then a third person has to approve it.

3 MR. HAIGHT: Very conservative.

4 MS. ARBON: Yes.

5 MR. HAIGHT: You try to be as conservative as  
6 possible.

7 On the other hand, SpamCop is at the other end  
8 of the spectrum. It's very aggressive. It's intended to  
9 actually stop as much Spam as possible, and it has the  
10 potential for problems. I recognize this.

11 MR. HUSEMAN: Julian, why did SpamCop choose to  
12 go the aggressive route rather than --

13 MR. HAIGHT: Well, because I saw other  
14 solutions that weren't effective at actually keeping Spam  
15 from my inbox. You know, if you use the realtime black  
16 hole list, you're still going to get a lot of Spam, and I  
17 was trying to find a way to stop that, and one of the  
18 things that I identified was the need to list sites  
19 within minutes of them showing up, because Spammers are  
20 morphing so fast from one IP address to another, that you  
21 really have to list the site as quickly as you possibly  
22 can in order to prevent it from getting into somebody's  
23 inbox.

24 MR. HUSEMAN: Alan, who makes the decisions  
25 about what IP addresses to list at Spamhaus?

1 MR. MURPHY: I'd like to defer on that.

2 MR. HUSEMAN: Is there a reason why?

3 MR. MURPHY: I'm currently facing litigation  
4 from my participation as a volunteer with Spamhaus.

5 MR. HUSEMAN: Okay. What percentage of ISPs  
6 use blacklists?

7 MR. HAIGHT: All of them. I mean --

8 MR. HUSEMAN: Every ISP uses a blacklist?

9 MR. HAIGHT: With very rare exceptions. We  
10 have just heard from AOL, Microsoft and Yahoo!, that they  
11 all do.

12 MR. HUSEMAN: What ISPs use SpamCop?

13 MR. HAIGHT: Ah, you know, I don't have one I  
14 can name. I don't think that most ISPs who use it want  
15 people to know that they use it.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: Margie, what about MAPS? What  
17 ISPs use MAPS?

18 MS. ARBON: We give ISPs, anybody who  
19 subscribes to our list, the opportunity to say whether or  
20 not they want to be named, and off the top of my head,  
21 I'm -- I can't think of anybody that's --

22 MR. HUSEMAN: Said yes to that?

23 MS. ARBON: -- has said yes. There are a few.

24 MR. HAIGHT: Nobody wants to stand up.

25 MS. ARBON: The smaller ones will typically say

1           yes.

2                       MR. HUSEMAN: Clifton Royston (phonetic) from  
3 LavaNet (phonetic) says yes, that he uses MAPS.

4                       MS. ARBON: Okay, thank you.

5                       MR. HUSEMAN: Alan, what ISPs use Spamhaus?

6                       MR. MURPHY: Again, I would probably not want  
7 to list specific names. I believe that the FTC, though,  
8 as long as we're here, I believe you use that --  
9 Spamhaus on some of your servers at least.

10                      MR. HUSEMAN: And I will mention that the FTC  
11 -- you are correct, the FTC has been using some  
12 blacklists recently, and we are in the process of  
13 examining blacklists and what procedures we will use for  
14 blocking and which ones to subscribe to.

15                      MR. MURPHY: I would like to comment that it is  
16 widely used. There are probably -- by -- it's very  
17 difficult to estimate the penetration of a DNS black hole  
18 zone, because it's queried by an indeterminate number of  
19 end users and because the mirrors for the zone are not  
20 centralized. So, the estimates for Spamhaus penetration  
21 are somewhere around 100 million mailboxes protected by  
22 SBL.

23                      MR. HUSEMAN: Why would ISPs not want to be  
24 identified as using one of your lists?

25                      MS. ARBON: Well, one reason is it's a business

1 decision on the part of the ISP. I think there's  
2 probably some competitive advantage in not telling people  
3 exactly what you're doing so that you can offer a unique  
4 service to anyone else, and to be honest, with past  
5 history, I don't think they want to be targets.

6 MR. HAIGHT: Right, they don't want to get  
7 sued. I should also -- I just want to interject that I  
8 recommend that people use my blacklist in only an  
9 advisory mode, not to actually bounce e-mail, but in  
10 combination with other factors, to either filter it,  
11 sideline it into a junk mail folder or something like  
12 that, you know, I -- not everybody does, but that's how  
13 I recommend it's used.

14 MR. HUSEMAN: Let's talk now about some of the  
15 pros and cons of using blacklists. I'm going to turn now  
16 to Trevor Hughes. Trevor, you're executive director of a  
17 new association, the E-mail Service Provider Coalition.

18 First of all, can you tell us, what is an  
19 e-mail service provider?

20 MR. HUGHES: Thanks. An e-mail service  
21 provider is a company -- an e-mail service provider is a  
22 company that helps other companies send e-mail. The full  
23 breadth of the marketplace uses the power of e-mail to  
24 communicate today. It's not just marketing messages.  
25 It's transactional messages, publications, relational

1 messages. An e-mail service provider industry helps  
2 those companies, those organizations, those people send  
3 their volume messages.

4 MR. HUSEMAN: Is your coalition opposed to the  
5 use of blacklists?

6 MR. HUGHES: That's a really difficult question  
7 to answer in a binary form, a yes or no answer. I -- my  
8 answer is that in concept, what a blacklist is trying to  
9 do is admirable. They are trying to reduce Spam, and I  
10 think all of us recognize that that is something that we  
11 need to move towards.

12 In application of some of the blacklists, the  
13 related problem of false positives and some of the  
14 arbitrary and really opaque practices of blacklists cause  
15 us incredible concern.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: So, does your coalition encourage  
17 or discourage ISPs from using blacklists?

18 MR. HUGHES: I would say that currently we  
19 would discourage the use of blacklists.

20 MR. HUSEMAN: And, so, can you go through some  
21 of the reasons why you would do that?

22 MR. HUGHES: Let me give you a really -- a  
23 really clear and concise answer. Blacklists create false  
24 positives. A false positive is a legitimate message that  
25 is otherwise undelivered, and as Julian mentioned, that

1 he recognizes there are some problems with the blacklist  
2 -- with the use of blacklists, those problems represent  
3 what some in the community would call collateral damage.  
4 It's false positives. It's legitimate messages that  
5 otherwise aren't being delivered.

6 It's one thing to write off marketing messages  
7 that aren't delivered. There's a very real cost to that,  
8 and we think that's a problem, but it's not just  
9 marketing messages that we're talking about as well.  
10 It's transactional messages. It's airline ticket  
11 confirmations. It's paid newsletters that aren't being  
12 delivered. It's account transaction confirmations from  
13 your online brokerage. Those are all messages that have  
14 suffered under the blacklisting false positive problem.

15 MR. HUSEMAN: Okay, so talking about the  
16 reasons why you would discourage use of blacklists,  
17 you've mentioned the issue of false positives --

18 MR. HUGHES: Sure.

19 MR. HUSEMAN: -- otherwise wanted e-mail not  
20 going through and the issue of collateral damage.

21 Let me turn over here. Julian, are you  
22 familiar with the term collateral damage?

23 MR. HAIGHT: Indeed.

24 MR. HUSEMAN: And what would be your  
25 definition?

1                   MR. HAIGHT: The subtle distinction between  
2 false positives and collateral damage, a false positive  
3 is something that the list maintainer somehow -- they  
4 recognize that they should not have listed something.  
5 Collateral damage is like, well, here's a site that sends  
6 a lot of legitimate e-mail and a lot of Spam, and I'm  
7 going to make a decision to block it anyway, and the  
8 messages that are legitimate from that site are now going  
9 to be blocked, but I have to because there's so much Spam  
10 also coming from the same site.

11                   MR. HUSEMAN: Does SpamCop practice that  
12 theory?

13                   MR. HAIGHT: Well, because it's all automated  
14 and statistical, it's not so much my decision about a  
15 site as just the volume of complaints I get about a site.

16                   MR. HUSEMAN: Alan Murphy from Spamhaus, what  
17 would be -- are you familiar with the term collateral  
18 damage, and what would be your definition?

19                   MR. MURPHY: Collateral damage to me is  
20 intentionally inflicting a black hole listing on IPs that  
21 are not sending Spam. The issue of mixed lists of  
22 senders that send both Spam and solicited e-mail is a  
23 gray area, and it becomes an issue of identifying which  
24 is Spam to which user, and it becomes a case-by-case  
25 evaluation in the course of the SBL.

1           Could I comment on the false positive issue  
2           that Trevor brought up? And that is that false positives  
3           are not simply a function of black hole lists. They're a  
4           function of any Spam filtering method. And indeed,  
5           they're even -- the SMTP system itself is not 100  
6           percent reliable, and messages can simply get lost.

7           As an example of a false positive from a  
8           non-black hole list, the -- and this is somewhat  
9           humorous -- it was caught by my own Spam filters. It  
10          was a rule in my mail client that has successfully  
11          filtered out some 35,000 Spams with never a false  
12          positive before, and one of the announcements from the  
13          FTC was encoded in Base 64, and it ended up in my Spam  
14          folder.

15                 MR. HUSEMAN: I think it was an e-mail from me  
16          to you, wasn't it?

17                 MR. MURPHY: I believe it was.

18                 MR. HUSEMAN: Some funny characters or  
19          something, I noticed that one, too.

20                 MR. MURPHY: And particular to the SBL listing  
21          and false positives, I have recent figures from three  
22          large users of the SBL. One of them is NortelNetworks,  
23          you heard Chris talk earlier. In -- I believe it was in  
24          March of this year, they had an inbound on their primary  
25          mail server of about 1.9 million e-mails. Of those, the

1 SBL blocked 85,000. Of those -- well, it identified  
2 them. They have some processing that is beyond simply  
3 using filter. They use very elaborate, very beautifully  
4 architected mail system, but at any rate, it identified  
5 85,000 out of 1.9 million.

6 Of those 85,000, 52 messages had been white  
7 listed to be desirable traffic from a particular IP  
8 address, and as a side note, I'll stress that white  
9 listing is a very important function of anybody that uses  
10 any generic black hole list. Of those 52 false positives  
11 out of 87,000, 46 were from a single IP in an escalated  
12 listing where we were inflicting collateral damage on a  
13 network in China, because that network was largely  
14 overrun by Spammers that had numerous notorious ROKSO  
15 Spammers hosted on large parts of its network, had been  
16 for months, were totally ignoring us, were not  
17 responding.

18 We had escalated to their corporate servers,  
19 and eventually after weeks and weeks of that, we had  
20 escalated to their entire network. That one single IP  
21 address accounted for -- which they were easily able to  
22 white list -- accounted for 46 of the 52 false positives  
23 out of 87,000 -- 85,000 total intercepted males. So,  
24 that's the sort of false positive rating that you're  
25 looking at by using what we consider to be a responsible

1 black list.

2 MR. HUSEMAN: Trevor?

3 MR. HUGHES: You know, the statistics, I think  
4 a lot depends on exactly what process you're looking at  
5 and when you take your picture. Some of the statistics  
6 that I have, which come from the IATFASRG, the anti-Spam  
7 research group that has been working recently, suggest  
8 that the SPEWS list, used through a Cyrosoft (phonetic),  
9 has a 53 percent rate recognizing Spam coming through in  
10 any corpora (phonetic) and an 11 percent false positive  
11 rate. So, it's a 50/50 shot as to whether it identifies  
12 Spam or not, and it's hitting one out of ten in terms of  
13 false positives.

14 MR. MURPHY: Yes, as I said, you need to be  
15 selective about what you use, and that's true in any  
16 market situation, and let me just finish this case by --  
17 that rate was a 90 -- 99.7 percent correct  
18 identification, and these figures were also supported by  
19 LavaNet, who ran 163,000 realtime actual mail stream  
20 messages and also registered 99.8 percent true positives.

21 They also ran it on a test server that they  
22 were setting up for some other use. They ran about  
23 10,000 messages through that. They had 100 percent true  
24 positive. And at the Spam Assassin evaluation, I believe  
25 this was also on the ASRT group, they ran 150,000

1 messages built from a corpus of 20 people's mail feed  
2 during the early part of this year. It contained about  
3 45 percent Spam and 55 percent non-Spam. SBL again hit  
4 99.7 percent true positive on the Spam -- on the mail  
5 that I identified.

6 MR. HUSEMAN: So, Alan, you're saying that  
7 Spamhaus, the SBL, only has a 3 percent false positive  
8 rate, is that --

9 MR. MURPHY: No, I am saying it has a three per  
10 thousand false positive rate according to three studies  
11 of independent Spam bodies, independent mail feeds.

12 MR. HUSEMAN: Three per thousand, okay.

13 Trevor Hughes has identified the issue of false  
14 positives as one of the problems with using blacklists.  
15 Margie, would you think that -- what is your opinion?  
16 Do you agree or disagree with that statement?

17 MS. ARBON: It's possible. To be honest, the  
18 most false positive complaints that we get, which I don't  
19 consider to be a false positive, it is a true positive,  
20 but, quote, "wanted mail" being blocked is, to be honest,  
21 from open proxies and open relays, not the RBL.

22 MR. HUSEMAN: So, you are saying that open  
23 proxies and open relays are a greater source of false  
24 positives?

25 MS. ARBON: But they are not false positives,

1           because the servers are, indeed -- have a security  
2           problem --

3                       MR. HUSEMAN: Or collateral damage more.

4                       MR. HAIGHT: What has been identified as false  
5           positives.

6                       MS. ARBON: Yes, and to be honest, what the  
7           problem there is, you have a perfectly legitimate company  
8           with a mail server that either during an update or  
9           something else has managed to become open, and yes,  
10          people will complain about that mail bouncing, but we get  
11          far more on that than we do on anything on the RBL.

12                      MR. HUSEMAN: Scott Richter from Optinrealbig,  
13          do you think that false positives are a problem with the  
14          use of blacklists?

15                      MR. RICHTER: Yeah, and my question was  
16          actually for Alan. I was wondering what the false  
17          positive ratio is when he blocks the IP -- the host's  
18          mail servers.

19                      MR. MURPHY: Well, the false positive rate  
20          would depend on the specific output of whatever IP  
21          address was listed.

22                      MR. RICHTER: Well, I guess what my question  
23          is, when you block the host's corporate mail servers,  
24          what would the false positive be?

25                      MR. MURPHY: Generally, there is very little

1 Spam coming out of a corporate mail server.

2 MR. RICHTER: So, why would it be listed?

3 MR. MURPHY: Because the network is pretty much  
4 overrun by Spam and not enforcing their acceptable use  
5 policy.

6 MR. HUSEMAN: To get the attention of the  
7 people --

8 MR. MURPHY: Yeah, it's to get the attention,  
9 and it's generally a very short-term thing. It generally  
10 takes a day or two.

11 MR. RICHTER: So, like --

12 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott, let me ask you a question  
13 real quick.

14 MR. RICHTER: Sure.

15 MR. HUSEMAN: Let me go back to my original  
16 question. What about the issue of false positives? In  
17 your business, have you seen that the use of blacklists  
18 is creating false positives, and is that a problem for  
19 your business?

20 MR. RICHTER: Yes, it's a large problem,  
21 because we believe that some of the people who do decide  
22 what should be listed and shouldn't be listed may not  
23 have the adequate skills to decipher and, you know,  
24 unfortunately some people -- you can't be a judge and a  
25 jury, unlike other organizations, where they do have a

1 nomination process and a little more organizational  
2 structure.

3 MR. HUSEMAN: Are there particular blacklists  
4 that you have greater concerns about than others?

5 MR. RICHTER: Well, I mean, there's obviously  
6 some lists, you know, I look at some people who run block  
7 lists and obviously aren't very proud of them, and that's  
8 probably why they wouldn't want to list and stay very  
9 secretive, and I also look at other blacklists where  
10 people do change your record and are responsible for it  
11 would not want to take credit for, you know, being  
12 responsible.

13 MR. HUSEMAN: Okay. So, we've identified the  
14 issue of false positives as an issue in the use of  
15 blacklists. Someone has also identified the issue of  
16 collateral damage as being another issue.

17 Cindy Cohn with the Electronic Frontier  
18 Foundation, if I'm correct, your organization believes in  
19 the privacy of the First Amendment. How does that --

20 MS. COHN: That's why it's the first one.

21 MR. HUSEMAN: How does that view affect your  
22 view of blacklists?

23 MS. COHN: Well, I'm -- I think I'm a rarity  
24 here, because I'm not actually here representing a  
25 company or a business. I'm here because EFF has received

1 complaints from non-commercial list serve owners that  
2 they have an ongoing continual problem getting their  
3 solicited messages through because of various Spam  
4 mechanisms. Blacklists are not the only problem.

5 And looking closely at the mechanisms and the  
6 ways that all of these things are being blocked, as a  
7 First Amendment lawyer, I see a lot of things that  
8 frankly are traditional First Amendment problems in the  
9 way that the anti-Spam mechanisms work. Lack of  
10 transparency in the system, overbreadth, failure of due  
11 process, so that if you get listed, you can't even know  
12 in some situations who it is you go to to try to get off  
13 the list, and then misuse of the list for improper  
14 purposes.

15 Now, these are the sorts of things that would  
16 be really an easy case for me to win should a government  
17 entity do that in terms of trying to decide what speech  
18 is allowed and what speech is not allowed, and while  
19 there are significant differences between governmental  
20 entities and non-governmental entities, both legally and  
21 I think as a practical matter, I think it's reasonable to  
22 question whether there's some basic fairness and real  
23 problems here when these clear problems exist even in a  
24 non-governmental context.

25 MR. HUSEMAN: Cindy, I think you made a couple

1 of really big points, so let's add to our list of cons  
2 against using blacklists lack of transparency,  
3 overbreadth, lack of due process and misuse of the list  
4 for improper purposes.

5 Margie, what is your response to those four new  
6 issues that Cindy raised? And let's start with the lack  
7 of transparency in some blacklists.

8 MS. ARBON: The bottom line is blacklists are a  
9 decision by the owner of the equipment that the mail is  
10 going to. We are running a balancing act between  
11 property rights and First Amendment rights. You have  
12 people that are trying to maintain service, they are  
13 trying to maintain a business. I've seen cases where  
14 servers have been cascaded by the volume of mail coming  
15 through them that may or may not have been solicited but  
16 was definitely bulk, cases of a small ISP that was almost  
17 completely put in bankruptcy because they had an  
18 unfortunate name. They are defending their property.  
19 They are trying to be able to maintain a business model,  
20 maintain a correct, proper service, and they're being  
21 inundated by that mail.

22 The advantage of a black hole type list or  
23 DNS-based list over a lot of the other filtering  
24 mechanisms is the content of the mail never actually hits  
25 the server. In most cases, it's -- we had the

1 demonstration on e-mail yesterday. It's rejected after  
2 the recipient, too. So, if you have a -- and I've seen  
3 them -- 900-megabyte or 900-kilobyte Spam coming  
4 through, the receiving server doesn't actually have to  
5 accept that mail. It can bounce it back and say no, this  
6 is coming from an IP that I'm not willing to receive mail  
7 from.

8 MR. HUSEMAN: It saves bandwidth.

9 MS. ARBON: What's that?

10 MR. HUSEMAN: It saves bandwidth.

11 MS. ARBON: Who were her other --

12 MR. HUSEMAN: Well, let's go to Scott Richter.  
13 What about the lack of transparency in blacklists? Let  
14 me ask you a question. Are some of your IP addresses  
15 listed on various blacklists?

16 MR. RICHTER: Yes.

17 MR. HUSEMAN: What is -- do you see that the  
18 -- do you see a problem with lack of transparency as far  
19 as standards and having your IP addresses listed?

20 MR. RICHTER: I believe that in any ISP, if  
21 they want to block us, that's their decision, but when we  
22 have relationships and we work with ISPs, we can also,  
23 you know, come to an agreement or we can work to solve  
24 the problem.

25 The problem, when you're dealing with a new --

1 a wide range of blacklisting products is they're all so  
2 random. You have one person who hides and throws eggs.  
3 You have one person who has volunteers who have no  
4 guidelines and will basically list whatever information  
5 they feel like listing on you, personal, private, you  
6 know, doesn't -- doesn't phase them. And then you have  
7 another blacklist where they don't -- you know, divulge  
8 that anyone can send complaints, you know, they can --  
9 anyone can join and sign up.

10 There is no proof whether these people who are  
11 submitting the complaints really are getting Spam. I  
12 mean, nobody really knows. With a lot of programs now,  
13 it's all automated, where they just forward their entire  
14 inbox to the program. You know, and then we think we  
15 have one true blacklist where at least they take  
16 accountability for it and, you know, have a nomination  
17 process and, you know, call you up in advance and, you  
18 know, tell you what you've done or, you know, how to  
19 solve it or, you know, and are willing to work with you,  
20 and I think that, you know, there's a big difference.  
21 You have, you know, four different, you know, major  
22 blacklisting groups that have such a wide range of  
23 diversity.

24 MR. HUSEMAN: Julian Haight, your opinion on  
25 the transparency and standards? As Scott Richter

1 mentioned, many systems or several blacklists I guess,  
2 probably yours principally, uses an automated-based  
3 system.

4 MR. HAIGHT: Right.

5 MR. HUSEMAN: How can -- if it's automated and  
6 complaint-driven, how can a business or marketer know  
7 what conduct they are doing will have them end up on your  
8 list?

9 MR. HAIGHT: Okay, two different questions.

10 The -- as far as the transparency goes, I do  
11 try to be accountable and transparent in my listing  
12 criteria. The listing criteria is based on these user  
13 complaints, so it may still be unpredictable. So, you  
14 know, I don't know -- I guess what I would say to Scott  
15 is that we know at least when someone files a complaint  
16 about you that they did receive an e-mail from you if  
17 they perceive it as Spam. I guess, you know, I --

18 MR. RICHTER: I think with some products now,  
19 you know, for instance, Spam --

20 MR. HAIGHT: Just speaking for my own products.

21 MR. RICHTER: Yeah. I mean, on some of your  
22 products, it's automated now?

23 MR. HAIGHT: Well, the whole -- I mean, it is  
24 fully automated.

25 MR. RICHTER: And you're tied in with McCaffrey

1 (phonetic) now, right?

2 MR. HAIGHT: No, I --

3 MR. RICHTER: Or I know some users forward like  
4 their entire inbox and --

5 MS. ARBON: That's Spamkiller.

6 MR. RICHTER: Okay, Spamkiller.

7 MS. COHN: I have one thing I'd just like to  
8 toss into the mix about accountability and basing it on  
9 user complaints. One of the things that is of concern to  
10 us, I work with, again, some of the really large list  
11 serves that do political activism online, which I view as  
12 one of the tremendous benefits of the internet, is its  
13 ability to allow people to do political organizing  
14 online, much cheaper, more efficiently. One of the ones  
15 I work with is Moveon.org.

16 They are quite concerned that the  
17 complaint-driven Spam lists are actually being gamed by  
18 people who have a political problem with the content of  
19 their messages, and I -- you know, while I in general  
20 like to empower the recipient to do things, I am quite  
21 concerned about the misuse of some of these complaint-  
22 driven mechanisms for really what is censorship and  
23 content-based discrimination.

24 MR. HAIGHT: In cases like that, I am available  
25 and willing to make an exception, if necessary, or to

1 take action to stop that use of my system. I wouldn't  
2 support that.

3 MR. HUSEMAN: Alan Murphy, what is your --

4 MS. COHN: Can I just add one last thing?

5 Because the other piece of all of this is, of course,  
6 it's very difficult to know why the list serve owners why  
7 they are being blocked if the ISPs aren't being honest  
8 about who's doing the blocking. So, how is my, you know,  
9 little guy who's running a list serve, the Berkeley High  
10 School list serve is getting blocked, how do they know  
11 that they need to contact you?

12 MR. HAIGHT: Because every time their mail is  
13 rejected, a bounce is sent back to them with a URL going  
14 to my site where they can get more information, and if  
15 somebody is not providing that bounce back -- well, if  
16 they're sending to a large list, at least some percentage  
17 of the recipient servers are going to provide that. If  
18 they run into a situation where that's not happening,  
19 well, it's out of my hands. That's the receiving  
20 server's problem.

21 MR. HUSEMAN: Alan Murphy, what is your  
22 response to Cindy Cohn's point that some lists are  
23 misused for improper purposes?

24 MR. MURPHY: I think the way to address that is  
25 looking at a definition of Spam, and I'm on a number of

1 Spam -- anti-Spam mailing lists by my own opt-in choice,  
2 I'm on these lists, and sometimes I wonder about the  
3 volume of mail that I receive due to these discussions  
4 and how worthwhile it is to read for about the 5000th  
5 time that -- what is Spam?

6 And Spam comes down to essentially unsolicited  
7 bulk e-mail, and just briefly commenting on a lot of the  
8 legislation that's been proposed, it looks at content, it  
9 looks at fraud, and I understand some of the reasons for  
10 looking at that, and it actually touches on Cindy's  
11 point, because the Government does not want to interfere  
12 with free speech, and I'm an adamant proponent of free  
13 speech. So, I understand why the Government wants to  
14 regulate that way.

15 But unfortunately, it doesn't address the basic  
16 issue of unsolicited bulk e-mail, and one of the things  
17 about a black hole list is it is very content-neutral.  
18 The only way it touches on content is if the publisher of  
19 the content uses a particular IP. All the list cares  
20 about is that the IP, in Spamhaus' case, that the IP  
21 either sends or supports unsolicited bulk e-mail. That's  
22 our basic criteria.

23 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott Richter?

24 MR. RICHTER: Yes, my question was about  
25 something that I had noticed on the person that posted

1 -- who I know that even I think SpamCop at one point was  
2 using their records, their blacklist to query, about  
3 working to get off these blacklists, and the person's  
4 comment was when I pressed Julian to do the decent thing  
5 to clear my name and to set the public record straight,  
6 Julian flatly refused, providing me only with the excuse  
7 that he felt that he had to fully maintain at all times  
8 on the SpamCop website even evidence of SpamCop's own  
9 clear mistakes for the sake of having a complete  
10 historical record of these mistakes.

11 MR. HAIGHT: This was -- if I recall, this was  
12 a situation where somebody had been blocked wrongly, we  
13 reversed it or somehow corrected it, and I suppose to  
14 this day that IP address shows a listing history which  
15 says when the IP address had been blacklisted previously,  
16 right, and I don't see a reason to erase that record.

17 MR. HUSEMAN: Let me move on to a different  
18 topic real quick.

19 Trevor Hughes, the lack of due process in being  
20 removed from some of the lists has been an issue that was  
21 raised. What experience have e-mail service providers  
22 had on this issue?

23 MR. HUGHES: They have had a terrible  
24 experience. I -- it's related to the transparency or,  
25 rather, the opacity issue that we're talking about here,

1 and I actually do have to commend Alan, Julian and Margie  
2 for being here, because that is a big indication that  
3 they want to be held accountable for what they're doing.

4 We do have blacklists out there where people  
5 don't want to be held accountable for what they're doing,  
6 where they have no identity, where the standards are  
7 arbitrary and, in fact, they shift, and if you are listed  
8 on the blacklist, the due process associated with being  
9 removed from that blacklist is unknowable. In fact, in  
10 some situations, you have to post on a public news group  
11 in order to raise your concern and essentially expose  
12 your problem for the entire world, whether or not it's a  
13 real problem.

14 So, the due process issue is very real. The  
15 experience of e-mail service providers with the due  
16 process issue with blacklists is an incredible concern,  
17 and I think it's very related to the accountability and  
18 transparency issue that we've just been discussing.

19 MR. HUSEMAN: Margie, what is your view about  
20 any due process concerns?

21 MS. ARBON: There's always another alternate  
22 route. All of these lists are DNS-based. The DNS  
23 configuration, the mail server configuration, is done by  
24 the ISP. You know who's blocking the mail. You know  
25 where you can go. If X domain is rejecting your mail

1 based on a list that you can't contact the operator, you  
2 can always contact the ISP or corporation or whoever is  
3 using the list and ask them to white list you.

4 MR. HUSEMAN: Or discontinue the use of that  
5 list.

6 MR. HUGHES: Right, you know, if I could, my  
7 members -- some of them had no one working on ISP  
8 relationships 18 months ago. Many of them now have a  
9 number of people working on ISP relationships today, and  
10 it is for exactly that reason that many of the  
11 blacklisting issues that they face, their only recourse  
12 is to work with the ISPs. But in that situation, the  
13 question is is that the right place to resolve the issue?

14 It is spreading the problem across literally  
15 thousands of ISPs, thousands of corporate mail gateways  
16 or mail gateways period as opposed to resolving it at the  
17 source of the problem, where the listing occurs, and  
18 that's at the blacklist.

19 MR. HUSEMAN: Margie?

20 MR. HAIGHT: Well, the alternate side of that,  
21 if I may -- go ahead, Margie, if you like.

22 MS. ARBON: You do have a point. It is much,  
23 much easier to deal with the list operator. On the other  
24 hand, the fact that people that are sending large  
25 quantities of bulk e-mail to ISPs, whether it be

1 solicited, unsolicited or anything else, that have no  
2 relationship with the ISPs that they are sending large  
3 quantities of mail into is disturbing.

4 MR. HAIGHT: Right. I mean, all of these  
5 people or all of these thousands of sites are likemind, I  
6 understand their desire to not receive the Spam. So, if  
7 you want to send them the -- well, the supposed Spam or  
8 the alleged Spam, then you should have to contact them  
9 and say, hey, white list me. I mean, if -- well, I'll  
10 leave it at that.

11 MR. HUGHES: We heard on the previous panel,  
12 though, that there are many ISPs that have no resources  
13 for those type of connections, that once you get past  
14 the -- say the top ten ISPs, that those types of  
15 interfaces do not exist. They need to buy something off  
16 the shelf that is easy for them to resolve, and over and  
17 above that, we see corporate mail gateways, we see  
18 educational mail gateways, where there are no resources  
19 for dealing with those types of interactions.

20 MS. ARBON: There has to be a postmaster.

21 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott Richter, what has been your  
22 experience in dealing with ISPs for IP -- your IP  
23 addresses that have been listed?

24 MR. RICHTER: We have had actually a very high  
25 success rate in being white listed at the ISPs. The --

1           you know, the biggest thing is is it's -- you know, it's  
2           just an extra hassle and an extra step for us to have to  
3           undertake. It's not that it's -- you know, like I said,  
4           it's just adding an extra, you know, process.

5                       MR. HUSEMAN: Your comment was ominous, it made  
6           the lights go down.

7                       MR. HAIGHT: I would say that's a cost of doing  
8           that type of business.

9                       MS. COHN: Yeah, but the people that I'm  
10          working with aren't about cost, right? I mean, the  
11          problem is that if you build a system that you assume  
12          that all the people who are participating in are  
13          commercial entities with commercial business links,  
14          that's fine, but, you know, the thing again about the  
15          internet was that it was a -- you know, it started out  
16          as the great democratizer so that you could be three  
17          people in a garage who all had day jobs and still run a  
18          very large list serve.

19                      David Farber (phonetic), who's on our board,  
20          created the very first list serve on the internet. It's  
21          amazing, every time I talk to Dave Farber about  
22          something, he always did it first, but, you know, he's  
23          got a job and a life, and he spends an inordinate amount  
24          of time trying to make sure that his messages get through  
25          to his list, and it's a noncommercial, completely opt-in,

1 private list. So, I think you need to think about  
2 solutions that work for people who don't have resources  
3 as well or else we will have lost one of the more amazing  
4 and important pieces of the internet.

5 MR. HUSEMAN: Trevor?

6 MR. MURPHY: Absolutely, but why would people  
7 be using those lists in the first place if it -- that  
8 caused that damage if there wasn't a huge problem to  
9 begin with?

10 MR. HUSEMAN: Trevor Hughes?

11 MR. HUGHES: First, to Alan's point, I think  
12 we're all here because we recognize the damage that Spam  
13 is causing, and if we don't resolve the Spam problem,  
14 that, you know, we will not be enjoying e-mail the way we  
15 are today two years from now.

16 But I do want to respond to Julian's point  
17 about purported Spam or --

18 MR. HAIGHT: Alleged Spam.

19 MR. HUGHES: -- unsolicited commercial e-mail  
20 or marketing messages. We're not just talking about  
21 marketing messages. We're talking about the full breadth  
22 of communication in society today. We're talking about  
23 transactional messages. We're talking about relational  
24 messages. These are much higher-value messages, and  
25 blacklists do not discriminate on a content basis. They

1 are wiping them clean across the board.

2 MR. HUSEMAN: I'm now going to go to one  
3 specific list that has been alluded to now, that's the  
4 SPEWS list, the Spam Prevention Early Warning System.  
5 Julian, what is SPEWS and what do they do?

6 MR. HAIGHT: Okay, I just quickly want to  
7 respond to that and say that these messages will only get  
8 mixed, assuming that the same sender is sending their  
9 transactional mail and their unsolicited bulk e-mail from  
10 the same exact IP address or -- I don't know, I guess  
11 depending on the blacklist, but that if you mix your  
12 messages, then you're going to lose -- you're putting  
13 all your eggs in one basket basically.

14 Okay, I'm sorry, could you repeat your  
15 question?

16 MR. HUSEMAN: Now getting to the topic of the  
17 SPEWS list in particular, what is SPEWS and what do they  
18 do?

19 MR. HAIGHT: Okay, well, I'm not with them, but  
20 I will try to put forward their argument. I'm not sure I  
21 support it myself, but I think the argument is sort of  
22 going back to what Margie was saying about the recipient  
23 mail administrator -- that mail server being their  
24 property and that if they want to use a list that has  
25 those policies that is not accountable, is not available

1 for discussion like this, that that's their right and  
2 that the publishers of the list are --

3 MR. HUSEMAN: Can you describe a little  
4 background, please, what SPEWS is?

5 MR. HAIGHT: All right, it's a blacklist --  
6 well, nobody really knows who's running it. We knew the  
7 domain is SPEWS.org, I think that's it, but above that,  
8 there's really not a whole lot of information. If you  
9 have a problem with being on the list, you're instructed  
10 to post to the Spam news group, basically outlining the  
11 problem and making a case for why you shouldn't be on the  
12 list, and presumably the people who are on the list  
13 monitor that news group to see these types of things, but  
14 who knows? And nobody knows, at least nobody I know  
15 knows, who's behind it.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott Richter, you don't like  
17 SPEWS, do you?

18 **(Laughter.)**

19 MR. HAIGHT: But that speaks very well of it  
20 that Scott does not like it.

21 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott, what is your view of  
22 SPEWS?

23 MR. RICHTER: You know, I probably should let  
24 that one go by for now.

25 MR. HUSEMAN: Okay, Cindy Cohn, do you have a

1 -- does EFF have a position on SPEWS?

2 MS. COHN: Not really. We don't generally take  
3 positions on particular products and services. We try  
4 and -- try not it. What we're trying to do is focus on  
5 the principles. I think that, you know, my concerns  
6 about the SPEWS list really fit very well in the general  
7 concerns I have here, the transparency --

8 MR. HAIGHT: Well, let me outline their  
9 position in terms of the First Amendment, that they have  
10 the right to publish this list, you know, and people have  
11 the right to use it for whatever they want.

12 MS. COHN: Yeah, I think that, you know,  
13 there's an argument there, but I think that you can't  
14 ignore the effect of what you're doing. You can't just,  
15 you know, well, I have the right to say this, and the  
16 fact that, you know, we had to kill the internet in order  
17 to save it is just a side effect of me exercising my  
18 First Amendment rights. I'm a big fan of First Amendment  
19 rights, and I recognize the difference between a  
20 governmental censorship scheme and a private censorship  
21 scheme, but I'm quite concerned about the effect on the  
22 end-to-end nature and the open architecture of the  
23 internet with, you know, private entities and anonymous  
24 entities deciding which of your mail gets through and  
25 which of your mail doesn't get through.

1 I think one of the things that concerns me a  
2 bit about some of the Spam debates is that it appears to  
3 assume a world in which the only people who matter are  
4 sys admins and ISPs and that end users are not, you know,  
5 important, and so it's okay to blacklist an entire  
6 domain, despite the fact that lots of people who are  
7 sending mail through that domain and use that service are  
8 not actually engaging in illegal behavior, but simply  
9 just aren't getting their mail delivered or their mail  
10 received.

11 MR. HAIGHT: What about the argument that this  
12 is similar to a restaurant reviewer, say anonymously  
13 saying, don't eat at Joe's, I got sick? How is this  
14 different?

15 MR. RICHTER: The restaurant reviewer doesn't  
16 block the entire street.

17 **(Laughter.)**

18 MS. COHN: Yeah, I think that's one argument.

19 MR. HAIGHT: But we're not blocking the  
20 intermediate area routers between the sender and the  
21 recipient. The recipient is making the decision or the  
22 recipient's sys admin is making the decision.

23 MS. COHN: Yeah, I think that's an important  
24 distinction, and it's one that we need to pay a little  
25 more attention to than I hear sometimes. You know, I

1 love sys admins, I'm with the Electronic Frontier  
2 Foundation, for God's sake, but this kind of -- I hate  
3 to do this, but, you know, this kind of morlock  
4 (phonetic) view of the world, right, that we only talk to  
5 other people who are like us, and so we'll all decide, I  
6 think is having some major collateral damage for end  
7 users, you know, and I think that if you're responsible  
8 and you're moral and you recognize that what you're doing  
9 is processing speech, you'll think a little harder about  
10 trying to make sure that you are careful in making sure  
11 that you don't prevent the speech of, you know, people  
12 who aren't violating your rules as a side effect of  
13 trying to get at the people who are trying to violate  
14 your rules.

15 Again, if the Government tried to do this in a  
16 censorship scheme, it would be a slam-dunk easy case for  
17 me, and if the harms are the same, then maybe you have a  
18 moral obligation to think a little more carefully about  
19 your techniques.

20 MR. HUSEMAN: I do have one announcement.  
21 Security has informed me that we cannot block the doorway  
22 entrances, so if those of you standing could just please  
23 move away from the doorways themselves. Thank you very  
24 much.

25 Okay, getting back to our discussion, let's

1 talk about the issue of best practices for blacklists.  
2 I'm going to go back to Cindy really quickly. EFF has  
3 been working or has developed a list of best practices  
4 for blacklists. Is that correct?

5 MS. COHN: Well, we're starting a list of  
6 principles and best practices that actually is trying to  
7 encompass the problems of noncommercial list serve owners  
8 and their best practices as well as those of ISPs and  
9 people who are taking it upon their selves to try to do  
10 anti-Spam things, and it's a work in progress.

11 We're just starting, actually, because the --  
12 some of the problems that we're -- you know, what  
13 happened was I got a call from Moveon, they said they  
14 were having trouble getting their servers, you know,  
15 their messages through, and I sent a little note out in  
16 EFF's newsletter, which, by the way, has a continual  
17 problem with Spam filters, because we cover Spam issue  
18 and we talk about porn, because we cover those issues,  
19 and I don't think we're a legitimate target of any of the  
20 filters, but we have a continual problem trying to get  
21 through.

22 But asking for noncommercial list serve owners  
23 to tell me if they were having trouble with Spam filters,  
24 and the reason I'm here today was because I got an  
25 overwhelming response. I got high school newsletters. I

1 got, you know, Dave Farber, the first list serve ever on  
2 the list. I got people from all sides and scopes of  
3 noncommercial, you know, completely opt-in sorts of list  
4 serves who were having trouble with Spam filters, and  
5 that's when I decided that perhaps we were fundamentally  
6 starting to break the internet and that it was time for  
7 the EFF to actually participate.

8 So, we're starting a list of how to work  
9 through the best practices. It's not easy and it's a  
10 work in progress. So, if folks are interested in  
11 assisting -- and again, I'm focusing on noncommercial  
12 list serves now, because I can't take on the whole thing,  
13 but I would be willing to talk with folks.

14 MR. HAIGHT: I certainly agree with what you're  
15 saying, and my concern is just that the -- that  
16 organizations like ours are legislated out of business or  
17 out of existence even if it's not a business.

18 NEW SPEAKER: Or litigated.

19 MR. HAIGHT: You know, I agree with all the  
20 concerns you're raising. It's just that these filtering  
21 technologies are our last resort to save this medium.

22 MR. HUSEMAN: Let's move on to -- speaking of  
23 some of these issues, moving on to another topic. Let's  
24 talk about some of the legal issues involved with  
25 blacklists. Let me turn to Stuart Ingis with Piper

1 Rudnick, an outside counsel to the DMA. There have been  
2 several lawsuits involving blacklists. As Alan Murphy,  
3 one of our panelists said, he is an individual defendant  
4 in one of the lawsuits that has recently been filed.  
5 MAPS has been the subject of previous lawsuits.

6 What is your view -- and there have been  
7 several causes of action as the basis of these suits.  
8 One has been defamation and another has been tortuous  
9 interference with contract. Does the use of blacklists  
10 by blacklist operators amount to a tortuous interference  
11 with contract?

12 MR. INGIS: Well, let me step back a second  
13 before answering that, and I think that it's important  
14 when you look at the litigations that have gone on to see  
15 what steps it is before you get to the litigation, why it  
16 is that you're at the litigation. I think we've kind of  
17 covered some of that here, which is in the cases of all  
18 of the lawsuits that have happened, where there are  
19 legitimate communications where the consumer wants to  
20 receive it and the sender wants it to get to the sender  
21 that have been blocked by blacklists, in full recognition  
22 that there are, you know, good values to a lot of  
23 blacklists, and then they try and resolve their  
24 complaints, and in many instances, I think a lot of the  
25 varying blacklists, if you can find them, do resolve the

1 complaints.

2 But then there are the instances where you  
3 can't resolve the complaints, and so in that instance,  
4 you use your last resort, which is litigation, and to  
5 answer the question, there are really -- there have been  
6 three areas in litigation that have been used. One is  
7 tortuous interference with contractual relations.  
8 Another is defamation and another is more of an antitrust  
9 concept. I think on all three of those areas, and we can  
10 get into, if you want, into the specific criteria to  
11 establish the violations, but I think that they're all  
12 fact-sensitive, and they're really determinant based on  
13 what types of communications are actually being blocked,  
14 where the different contracts are.

15 In the case of contractual -- tortuous  
16 interference with contractual relations, there are really  
17 three different types of contracts that I think have come  
18 up in these cases that the argument is that MAPS and its  
19 -- and some of the other blacklists, MAPS really has been  
20 the subject of most of the litigation, although a lot of  
21 that is a couple of years old now, but there are several  
22 different types of contracts that are blocked.

23 One is among the ISP that's providing service  
24 for a sender of the message and that sender, because no  
25 longer are the messages being sent, and somebody has paid

1 a significant amount of money to be able to send those  
2 messages. Another is between the sender of the message  
3 and the consumer, the customer, and, you know, as Trevor  
4 has stated very well, it's not just solicitations we're  
5 talking about here. It's bank statements, it's, you  
6 know, I want the New York Times delivered via e-mail to  
7 me every day, and so it's those types of communications,  
8 and so those contracts, there's an interference with that  
9 relationship.

10 And then there's a relationship in some cases  
11 between the sender and the e-mail service provider, so  
12 that the person who wants the communication to go out in  
13 an instance where they contract with the service  
14 provider, they've contracted, you know, for the service  
15 provider to -- for a significant amount of money to  
16 deliver these messages, which are no longer being  
17 delivered. And so, those are the types of contracts  
18 we're talking about.

19 MR. HUSEMAN: Would the cause of action be  
20 against -- tortuous interference with the contract be  
21 against the blacklist operator or against the internet  
22 service provider that is using the blacklist?

23 MR. INGIS: I think both is the answer. It can  
24 go both ways. In the instance of the blacklists, one  
25 particular scenario which I think really is the most

1           egregious when you're looking at the contractual relation  
2           is when there are IP -- there are senders that use the  
3           same IP address but are totally unrelated to the sender  
4           of the message that ultimately has caused the IP address  
5           to be put on a list, and that particular sender has a  
6           relationship with an ISP, and all of a sudden, their  
7           messages aren't getting delivered, and they had -- they  
8           weren't even the accused message.

9                       MR. HUSEMAN: Have there been actions so far  
10           against ISPs that have used a list to date?

11                      MR. INGIS: A lot of the actions have named  
12           multiple parties, the blacklists and the ISPs, and  
13           interestingly, a lot of them settled fairly quickly with  
14           some of the ISPs and almost in a white list type of  
15           concept, which may be, you know, as we start talking  
16           about solutions later in the other panels, you know, it  
17           may be part of a solution to some of the excesses that  
18           you see in blacklists.

19                      MR. HUSEMAN: Michael Grow, you are an attorney  
20           and have been involved in the anti-Spam field for quite  
21           some time. What is your view about the legal theory that  
22           either operating the blacklist or an ISP that uses a  
23           blacklist is involved with a tortuous interference with  
24           contract?

25                      MR. GROW: Well, I have a different view. I

1 think it's like saying to those restaurants which require  
2 you to wear a coat and tie that you're interfering with  
3 business relationships among people who want to go there  
4 and talk to each other. I think you have to step back  
5 and understand that blacklisting exists only because ISPs  
6 are trying to protect their own business interests. If  
7 the ISPs didn't use a blacklist, you know, nobody would  
8 be here today, and the ISPs, because they've made an  
9 investment in this equipment and because they've got  
10 customers who object to unsolicited bulk e-mail choose to  
11 use blacklists as one means of protecting their customers  
12 against this sort of thing, and they have a perfect right  
13 to set whatever standards they want with respect to the  
14 type of use that their equipment will be put to.

15 So, I don't think there's liability on the part  
16 of either the blacklist or the ISP who chooses to use  
17 this under a tortuous interference theory.

18 MR. HUSEMAN: Is publishing a list of IP  
19 addresses of known or suspected Spammers, would that be  
20 defamation?

21 MR. GROW: Well, I don't think so. I mean, it  
22 depends, first of all, on what standards you use to  
23 publish the list. I think if you knowingly put someone  
24 on a list, knowing that they're not a source of Spam, and  
25 you've made a false statement and that causes damage to

1 someone, that may be actionable, but if you conduct --

2 MR. HUSEMAN: Can you speak into the  
3 microphone?

4 MR. GROW: Oh, I'm sorry, I'm sorry.

5 I think if you conduct a reasonable  
6 investigation and you determine or you form an opinion  
7 that someone is a source of Spam or that a particular  
8 internet protocol address is being used to send or relay  
9 Spam, there's a First Amendment right that attaches to  
10 that as well, and if you have a right to express your  
11 opinion in an e-mail, you've also got a right to express  
12 an opinion about those who send that e-mail and as to  
13 whether or not it constitutes Spam.

14 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott Richter?

15 MR. RICHTER: My question for Michael, what --  
16 when a blacklist provider let's say lists the corporate  
17 mail servers and ISP, would that -- and let's say the  
18 ISP, let's say they're very large and they have, you  
19 know, many customers, and they're listing them for the  
20 sole purpose of, you know, because they want somebody to  
21 be terminated, would that be damageable to the blacklist  
22 then?

23 MR. GROW: Well, yeah, I'm sure from that  
24 person's perspective, there's damage any time somebody's  
25 listed on a blacklist, but I think this is really more of

1 a marketplace issue than a legal question. People who go  
2 to a particular ISP do so for a number of reasons, but  
3 one primary reason today is that that ISP is providing  
4 some kind of Spam filter protection. If they don't get  
5 that kind of protection, they're likely to leave that ISP  
6 and go somewhere else.

7 On the other hand, if somebody is not getting  
8 e-mail that they want, they may leave the ISP for that  
9 reason. So, the ISP's got to make a business decision as  
10 to how it crafts itself.

11 People who send e-mail have the same business  
12 decision to make. If they want to ensure their mail goes  
13 through, they won't use their corporate e-mail account to  
14 send unsolicited bulk e-mail. They'll use some separate  
15 IP address.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: Trevor Hughes, can you respond to  
17 that question? If a customer has an issue with false  
18 positives or does not like their mail being blocked by  
19 their ISP, why can't they simply switch ISPs in the  
20 marketplace?

21 MR. HUGHES: They can. They can. We all know  
22 that there's a cost to that churn, though, both for the  
23 recipient of the e-mails and for the ISPs.

24 You know, I -- one of the concerns that I  
25 continue to have, and I'm not hearing a satisfactory

1 resolution to today, is that we're not hearing about  
2 accountability from the blacklists. A blacklist demands  
3 accountability from the sender community, but the inverse  
4 is that -- or the flip side is that there's not a  
5 recognition or a willingness to accept accountability for  
6 the practices of the blacklist.

7 Now, SPEWS obviously is the most egregious  
8 example of that, but if blacklists are to demand  
9 accountability, I think they should be held to that same  
10 standard.

11 MR. HUSEMAN: Alan Murphy, what's your response  
12 to that?

13 MR. MURPHY: I'm not particularly clear on what  
14 it is that Trevor says we're not responsible for or not  
15 transparent about.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: We are here trying to take  
17 responsibility and be accountable --

18 MR. MURPHY: Actually, I have a comment  
19 relating to that that goes back to Cindy's talking about  
20 a best practices document, and I think that's a wonderful  
21 thing. I don't think it should be a -- well, let me --  
22 on the internet, the internet is specified in a series of  
23 documents called RFCs, and you don't have -- no one has  
24 to follow an RFC. They're suggested best practice. And  
25 one of the RFCs goes as far as to define the words

1 "should" and "must." I think we can all use them in  
2 common context here.

3 I think a best practices document should be a  
4 part of block hole lists. I think that if a block hole  
5 -- if a person wants to run a DNS zone that is designed  
6 to block e-mail and they don't want to follow current  
7 best practices, it should be like the RFCs, they don't  
8 have to do it.

9 Now, whether or not anybody wishes to exchange  
10 traffic with that particular black hole list becomes a  
11 market decision, and my personal recommendation to an ISP  
12 or a business would be to not use a black hole zone that  
13 does not follow good practices, and if there were a  
14 document of current best practices with which I agreed, I  
15 would recommend they follow that document.

16 MR. HUSEMAN: I want to get back to the legal  
17 issue briefly about defamation. Stuart Ingis, what is  
18 your response or what is your view about the defamation  
19 theory?

20 MR. INGIS: Well, I think the defamation theory  
21 actually kind of comes down to the type of message. I  
22 think there is message under, you know, any -- or  
23 numerous definitions that is Spam, and if that is blocked  
24 and you're called a Spammer, then there's really nothing  
25 defamatory about that.

1                   However, the perception, when a lot of  
2                   messages -- legitimate messages are blocked, bank  
3                   statements, you know, your New York Times, you know,  
4                   daily e-mail and even solicitations that have been asked  
5                   for by consumers, if those are blocked and the theory by  
6                   which they're blocked that all of the lists are providing  
7                   is that they're Spammers, and in fact, they're not, these  
8                   are legitimate communications that are wanted and they  
9                   don't have the derogatory meaning, then I think that  
10                  there is some defamation and defamatory result.

11                  MR. HUSEMAN: Cindy Cohn?

12                  MS. COHN: I just wanted to jump back a second  
13                  to the idea that customers can switch ISPs if they don't  
14                  like how the Spam blocking is working and just highlight  
15                  a problem that came up in my investigation of this, which  
16                  was that there's an interesting problem with some of the  
17                  feedback loops for ISPs, which is that they don't  
18                  actually -- recipients don't often know when they're not  
19                  getting their mail. In fact, the whole moveon.org  
20                  incident arose because someone who is a large fan of the  
21                  organization wrote an extremely nasty e-mail to them  
22                  saying, you guys dropped me, you know, I love you guys  
23                  and you dropped me, I can't believe it, and, you know,  
24                  sure enough, it turned out that the ISP, in that case  
25                  AOL, had just not -- you know, had decided that this

1 was -- that it was a Spam and had not delivered the  
2 mail.

3 So, there was an interesting feedback loop  
4 issue, because I think recipients often know -- you  
5 know, always know pretty much when they get something  
6 that they don't want, and I think there's less --  
7 there's less ability for a recipient to learn what it is  
8 they're not receiving, and so the ISP ends up hearing all  
9 about the Spam and very seldom hearing about the  
10 legitimate e-mails that get thrown away.

11 MR. HUSEMAN: Julian Haight, is that an issue  
12 about senders of e-mail not knowing if their e-mail got  
13 through or recipients not knowing if they did not receive  
14 an e-mail?

15 MR. HAIGHT: Yeah, it certainly is, but sort of  
16 the bigger issue here is that e-mail has for a long time  
17 seemed free, but it really isn't, and that the senders of  
18 e-mail, like you're talking about, who have real jobs and  
19 don't have a lot of money to spend on this are sort of  
20 freeloading and that at some point those costs have to be  
21 paid.

22 If the recipient wants, they can pay to get an  
23 unfiltered e-mail account, and then they can get all  
24 their Spam, everything, or design the filters as they  
25 choose, but with a situation where you have free Yahoo!

1 accounts and people who are sending using a small account  
2 at an ISP, the cost is sort of built into the recipient's  
3 e-mail, but it's also saying, but we're going to filter  
4 out some of the e-mail because -- you know, and this is  
5 sort of built into the user's agreement with their ISP,  
6 that the ISP is going to do this filtering or at least it  
7 should be built into the agreement with the ISP, that the  
8 ISP says, well, we're going to do this filtering, it's on  
9 a best effort basis, and if you don't want that, you're  
10 going to have to pay more, because it's going to cost  
11 more.

12 MR. HUSEMAN: Scott Richter, what's your  
13 response?

14 MR. RICHTER: Well, as far as the costs and I  
15 think also with the first question, I was just wondering  
16 -- I was noticing that on your people who use SpamCop to  
17 block and with the recipient, I think a lot of times the  
18 recipient -- obviously a mail sender is sending the  
19 mail, they always should know if their mail doesn't get  
20 delivered for the most part, they should receive a  
21 message back, but a lot of these recipients -- and you  
22 brought up the fact of if you want all your mail, go to a  
23 paid service, but a lot of the paid services still use  
24 filtering, Hotmail, MSN, Yahoo!, AOL, I mean, they're all  
25 paid services, and they have filtering that the end

1 recipient may not know that he is receiving, but I guess  
2 my biggest question is, I notice on your site it says,  
3 you know, do not use this, just in beta testing. I mean,  
4 do you think that there's some risk in that, having a  
5 product out that shouldn't -- you know, that you're kind  
6 of saying not to use that people are?

7 MR. HAIGHT: What's the question?

8 MR. RICHTER: I was wondering if the -- on the  
9 website it says to -- I think the product is in beta  
10 testing, you know, not to use, you know, because it could  
11 affect e-mail delivery. Do you think there's a danger  
12 knowing that some medium-sized ISPs are using the product  
13 knowing that there's some issues with it?

14 MR. HAIGHT: Well, I think the users expect  
15 their mail to be filtered by their ISP and that if it  
16 weren't, they would be more upset than they are at losing  
17 some e-mail that they do want, at least in the  
18 proportions that they are. Yeah, I agree that if  
19 somebody absolutely must receive e-mail, then they  
20 shouldn't be using any sort of filter and that users  
21 should be aware that ISPs are doing that filtering, and I  
22 think by and large they are, and they like it.

23 MR. HUSEMAN: Alan, your response on this  
24 issue, and then we'll move on to another topic, about not  
25 knowing whether you did not receive e-mail or not knowing

1           whether your e-mail was actually sent?

2                       MR. MURPHY:  Yes, exactly.  As Cindy pointed  
3           out and also as Scott touched on, while a lot of the  
4           blocking can go on from any sort of filtering list, not  
5           just a DNS blocking list, it could be content filters or  
6           a variety of other filters, any of those methods can be  
7           used to bounce e-mail, but by default configuration,  
8           black hole lists are at the server level, automatically  
9           return an error message that can be read by the sender,  
10          and that is not true for many content filters.  While  
11          they can be configured into a mail server that way, the  
12          default configuration is often not done that way, and  
13          other method -- other filtering methodologies do not  
14          have that feedback loop built into them.

15                      MR. HAIGHT:  That's as far as the sender goes.

16                      MR. HUSEMAN:  As far as the sender goes was  
17          your point, Julian.

18                      I want to touch on the last legal issue, and  
19          that is about the antitrust and illegal restraint of  
20          trade issue.  Stuart, what is your viewpoint on that?

21                      MR. INGIS:  Well, it's a very complicated  
22          issue, so just briefly, there's -- there are a couple of  
23          concepts that would need to be shown.  One is that  
24          there's an agreement among internet service providers,  
25          and to show that, you can show a contract between all the

1 ISPs and a black list, which probably doesn't exist here,  
2 or there are other indications that you can show that  
3 there are a series of agreements, and everyone kind of  
4 knows that the others are acting this way and put people  
5 on the list with that knowledge, and I think that that  
6 probably could be shown.

7 Then you need to get into the second, broader  
8 element, which is whether there's a what's called per se  
9 violation or rule of reason, and the interesting question  
10 really on the per se analysis, and then I'll stop boring  
11 people with the legal terminology, but is really whether  
12 there's market power among the ISPs, and I think that the  
13 antitrust lawyers in our firm that I've spoken with about  
14 this say that, you know, the internet raises particularly  
15 interesting questions as to what is market power, because  
16 you only really need to have one entity kind of on the  
17 whole broader internet or one piece of the backbone --  
18 in some instances, not all instances -- routing messages  
19 off into the black hole or off into, you know,  
20 nondelivery land, and so the result of that is it doesn't  
21 take, you know, but one individual theoretically, you  
22 know, as you heard, well, you know, if there's a problem,  
23 you can contact me, you know, and I'll address that, to  
24 exercise significant market power.

25 So, I think that, you know, the issue hasn't

1           been resolved by the courts, but I think that that really  
2           is what it would hinge on in that type of analysis.

3                     MR. HUSEMAN: Michael Grow, your response  
4           briefly before we break for questions?

5                     MR. GROW: I don't think the antitrust laws  
6           apply to this at all. I think they're set up initially  
7           or in corpus to prevent unlawful conspiracies that  
8           restrain trade, and there is an exemption for joint  
9           activity where it's noncommercially motivated and it's  
10          aimed at achieving some social or political goal. Most  
11          of the blacklists and other anti-Spam organizations are  
12          actively involved in trying to promote legislation that  
13          will prevent this type of activity. So, the fact that  
14          there may be multiple blacklists or ISPs that use them I  
15          don't think gives rise to anything.

16                    The antitrust laws have also long recognized  
17          that businesses are free to act independently and to  
18          choose who they will deal with, and that's exactly what  
19          ISPs do when they choose to use a Spam filtering device  
20          or a blacklist. And a group boycott can only be per se  
21          unlawful if it applies to horizontal agreements among  
22          direct competitors. Generally, these agreements are not  
23          among competitors. The ISPs may be trying to protect  
24          themselves, but they're not aimed -- their agreements or  
25          whatever they may be are not aimed at other ISPs.

1 They're aimed at people who send Spam. So, it doesn't  
2 apply in that regard.

3 So, the rule of reason analysis is what would  
4 be applied if there were an antitrust argument, and in  
5 that case, the person bringing the claim would have to  
6 show that there's an adverse effect, a significant  
7 adverse effect, on competition in a particular market,  
8 and even if there is, then they have to show that the  
9 pro-competitive -- whether or not the pro-competitive  
10 benefits outweigh the anti-competitive benefits. There's  
11 significant pro-competitive benefits in blocking Spam or  
12 using a blacklist. In fact, without some kind of  
13 blocking or filtering, ISPs wouldn't be able to compete.  
14 They'd all be out of business.

15 MR. HUSEMAN: We are now going to take  
16 questions for our last 15 minutes from the audience.  
17 Yeah, great.

18 Sir, standing up right there?

19 MR. FELSTEIN: My name is Mark Felstein. I  
20 represent emarketersamerica -- my name is Mark Felstein.  
21 I represent emarketersamerica.org, and I represent, and I  
22 am the gentleman that just filed the lawsuit against  
23 Spamhaus and SPEWS and several other individuals, and my  
24 question, which I hope that Mr. Murphy will answer, is  
25 that in his definition of collateral damage, he defined

1 it as intentionally inflicting a blacklisting upon an  
2 innocent, and then he went on to say that it's a gray  
3 area. My question is that after stating that he's an  
4 abundant proponent of free speech, if and when the  
5 Government passes a law on Spam, will he abide by it?

6 MS. ARBON: I think discovery is normally done  
7 in the legal process.

8 MR. FELSTEIN: I'm not asking you a question,  
9 but -- I understand that, but this is a public forum,  
10 and what he says is -- actually will be transcribed and  
11 used, but that's another matter. Okay.

12 I'll answer it, how about -- it's actually for  
13 Alan, because my impression of the blacklist is that it's  
14 a mob mentality.

15 MR. HUSEMAN: Let's move on to another  
16 question.

17 MR. MURPHY: I think I have an answer, but I  
18 will decline to answer you at this forum.

19 MR. HUSEMAN: Can we have another question,  
20 please? Right here in front.

21 MR. BAKER: I'm Phillip Pound Baker. I was  
22 going to say I'm rarely with Cindy here in that the  
23 blacklist people have really got my goat. The gentleman  
24 over there has got my goat even more.

25 The question I was going to ask is whether any

1 of the blacklists know how often that they list the A  
2 route of DNS and the other DNS route. One of the  
3 problems that we have on the internet is that there are a  
4 lot of really bad people, and it's not just the Spammers,  
5 and whenever you have an information collection resource,  
6 there will be people who put deliberately false  
7 information in, as Cindy mentioned with the Moveon case,  
8 but one of the little games that people like to play is  
9 let's list the A route on SPEWS, and then the internet  
10 will turn off.

11 Now, you know why that's not going to happen,  
12 but you also know that the A route doesn't send a single  
13 piece of e-mail.

14 MR. HAIGHT: So, it doesn't matter.

15 MR. BAKER: Yes, but it does affect your  
16 credibility.

17 MS. COHN: Well, we were founded by the  
18 operator of route server F, so we've never done it.

19 MR. HAIGHT: It displays the problem of, you  
20 know, that there are -- that there is this capability  
21 for -- for this sort of thing.

22 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: (No microphone.)

23 MR. BAKER: The point is there's a system  
24 called the DNS that they have re-used the protocols of  
25 the DNS to create this blacklist system, and Paul Vicksy

1 (phonetic) was the first guy who did it. I think it's a  
2 bad use of technology to advertise blacklists, but that's  
3 by the by. The point is that the DNS routes are under  
4 continuous attack by hackers. Some of them went down a  
5 while ago, Paul's didn't, ours didn't. That's because  
6 people just want to take out the internet.

7 So, one of the other things that we see, the  
8 little games that people try to try and take out the  
9 internet is, let's see what happens when you list the A  
10 route on one of these listing services, so they will  
11 create bogus claims saying the A route is sending me  
12 Spam.

13 MR. HAIGHT: If I can try and paraphrase, he's  
14 saying that black -- if I -- he's saying, if I can try  
15 and paraphrase, he's saying how often does the blacklist  
16 list this IP address which is obviously not the source of  
17 Spam, it could not be, and it's also important to the  
18 internet? It's just a --

19 MR. HUSEMAN: Let's briefly answer this and  
20 then move on to another question, please.

21 MS. ARBON: Let's back up real quick. There  
22 are 13, I believe, route servers that answer queries for  
23 like calmnet.org, UK, it tells them where the domains are  
24 and then they go to the domain system. They are part of  
25 how the internet works.

1           The only way that that would hurt even anything  
2           is if it got put into a BGP feed. 99 percent of these  
3           lists are being operated on a DNS base that is used by  
4           mail server. I think we're the only one that has a BGP  
5           feed, and we don't list route servers.

6           MR. HUSEMAN: Question over here in the front  
7           row. I thought there was right there.

8           Okay, right over here.

9           MR. BARRETT: Josh Barrett. I really want to  
10          echo your comments. I really appreciated Cindy's  
11          comments. I thought they really helped give us a  
12          vocabulary for things that I didn't have before. From a  
13          service provider perspective, I really hone in on -- the  
14          two problems for me with blacklists are not that other  
15          people may not want to receive mail from us, I think  
16          that's okay and they have the right to make that  
17          decision.

18          What the problem is is, like she said, the  
19          transparency, not being able to know who it is, not  
20          having anyone to talk to, and then often not having the  
21          resources to talk to you, and the collateral damage,  
22          which I think is the big part of it. It's that -- from  
23          a service provider perspective, I can understand their  
24          rules and I can set something up where mail that doesn't  
25          follow their rules goes off certain IPs, and they might

1 choose to list those, and I'm okay with that, because I  
2 understand their rules and it doesn't follow them, and I  
3 have other customers that I can put on IPs that do follow  
4 their rules and they shouldn't get listed.

5 From a service provider perspective, that gets  
6 hit by the collateral damage, and at the same time, all  
7 these other people are getting hit by it. I think  
8 blacklists do have the right to block stuff themselves.  
9 They don't have a right to go intentionally damage other  
10 companies and try to fix the internet, and I think that's  
11 really where the problem of blacklists comes in, is where  
12 they're doing all these things besides just stopping them  
13 from getting mail from someone they know is sending mail.

14 MR. HUSEMAN: Does anyone have any response?

15 Okay, in the back.

16 MR. LEVINE: Yeah, I'm John Levine from  
17 abuse.net, and in case anybody was wondering, does not  
18 publish a blacklist.

19 My question actually picked up on something  
20 that Julian said, is that the fundamental economic model  
21 of e-mail is based on freeloading, consensual  
22 freeloading, that when any -- you know, I have lists of  
23 people who have bought my books. I send e-mail to it,  
24 which costs me ISP, you know, which is then received by  
25 the recipient ISPs out of the charity -- out of the

1           goodness of their heart, because they think their  
2           recipients want it, and I think Moveon is -- I'm  
3           Unitarian, so Moveon is wonderful, but -- you know, and  
4           Moveon has this large list which is delivered through the  
5           charity of the recipient ISP.

6                         So, my question is in this question about  
7           responsibility and stuff, how much of a burden -- is it  
8           reasonable to put on network providers to deliver mail  
9           sent by people with whom they have no contractual or  
10          other relationship at all?

11                        MS. COHN: If I can take a shot at that, I  
12          actually think that the freedom and openness of the  
13          internet is a feature and not a bug, and I think that any  
14          attempt to rethink the internet such that it's a little  
15          fiefdom of private property where you only get to  
16          communicate with someone else with their approval ahead  
17          of time will kill something really important that we  
18          managed to create with cyberspace.

19                        I think -- I mean, I -- there is certainly a  
20          way you could re-imagine the internet that's like that,  
21          and -- but I think that you will be missing some of the  
22          things that really matter, and frankly, I think ISPs are  
23          in the -- you know, they're getting paid to deliver  
24          people's mail to them or they're -- you know, they're  
25          finding other business models to deliver people's mail to

1           them, and so the idea that it's charitable for them to do  
2           what essentially their customers are paying them to do is  
3           something I have a difficult time with.

4                       MR. HUSEMAN: We have an e-mail question we're  
5           going to read. The Washington Post reported that the  
6           domain registrar of an association of emarketing  
7           companies was blacklisted for their association with an  
8           organization deemed sympathetic to Spam. Since neither  
9           the domain registrar nor the association in question were  
10          accused of sending Spam, isn't that using the blacklist  
11          to silence critical speech?

12                      Does anyone have a response to that?

13                      MS. COHN: Well, I know that we were recently  
14          threatened with blacklisting, because somebody linked --

15                      MR. FELSTEIN: I know what you're talking  
16          about. That was my domain --

17                      MR. HUSEMAN: Please sit down. Thank you.

18                      MS. COHN: Yeah, I know that one of the things  
19          that we had recently heard was that somebody who actually  
20          had a website who was in a fight with some -- you know,  
21          there was a Spam/anti-Spam battle, the EFF was going to  
22          be blacklisted because their website linked to us, and,  
23          you know, again, I think we really have to think  
24          carefully about tactics and how far you're willing to go  
25          in terms of doing these things and who gets hurt in the

1           meantime.

2                   MS. ARBON: Can I make a point on what she  
3           just --

4                   MR. HUSEMAN: Margie, just one moment, please.

5                   MS. ARBON: One thing I need to make clear,  
6           everybody keeps talking about the lists like they're one  
7           thing. There's not -- as someone said, there's 400 of  
8           them.

9                   The other thing is there are people out there  
10          that will send you mail and say, if you don't do X, I  
11          will have you put on so and so's blacklist. If doesn't  
12          work that way. So, a lot of it's just people getting  
13          excited.

14                   MR. HAIGHT: And I have a blacklist of IP  
15          addresses that end in dot ten. I mean, you know, there's  
16          all kinds of listing criteria, and that's really what  
17          defines what a blacklist is, is how those criteria are  
18          defined.

19                   UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Is vindictive use of  
20          blacklists a problem or no?

21                   MR. HAIGHT: Yeah, it's a problem, one I hope  
22          we can overcome, but --

23                   MR. HUSEMAN: Here in the front row.

24                   MR. GELLER: Thank you, Tom Geller from SpamCon  
25          Foundation. My question is for Cindy.

1           In the emarketersamerica case against SPEWS, et  
2 al., it seems to me a conflict between two different  
3 versions of free speech, one being alleged Spammers  
4 saying they have the right to send and so forth, and the  
5 other from the blacklists saying they have the right to  
6 call them on what the alleged Spammers are doing.

7           Does the EFF or do you have a position on the  
8 rightness or the credibility of that case?

9           MS. COHN: No. I mean, I've read the  
10 complaint, but like most complaints, it's not  
11 particularly illuminative of, you know, what's going on,  
12 and I have no other information, so I really can't  
13 comment about that specific case.

14           MR. HUSEMAN: Laura Betterly in the back?

15           MS. BETTERLY: Hi.

16           MR. HUSEMAN: Wait for the microphone, please.

17           MS. BETTERLY: I'm the benefit of a lot of  
18 press in the last six months, and one thing I have to  
19 say, because -- regarding the blacklisting, I was  
20 personally blacklisted on SPEWS based on press, not on  
21 one complaint, and my upline provider shut off my website  
22 based on the complaint -- on that particular thing,  
23 although my corporate site has not even sent out one  
24 commercial e-mail.

25           We've found that these kind of things, where

1 -- if you look at even some of the message boards where  
2 guys are being incited to opt-in and then complain and  
3 whatnot, and that's a problem, because it actually stops  
4 people from legitimately doing business, if anyone could  
5 comment on that.

6 MS. ARBON: We're not SPEWS.

7 MR. HAIGHT: Yeah, we can't comment on SPEWS.

8 Does anyone have any response? Okay.

9 MR. HAIGHT: Certainly I only would list IPs  
10 that sent mail.

11 MR. HUSEMAN: Go to the woman behind you.

12 MS. BALLY: I'm Karen Bally, also known as  
13 Resch Kugal (phonetic) from RCN. We heard earlier from  
14 AOL and from Yahoo! and they're using a similar blocking  
15 system to SpamCop, which you say is in beta tests and  
16 it's completely complaint-driven. You say that SpamCop  
17 isn't ready for -- isn't -- it's beta testing.

18 MR. HAIGHT: I don't say that anymore, no. He  
19 -- Scott said that.

20 MS. BALLY: Right. I haven't read SpamCop in a  
21 while, so please forgive me.

22 MR. RICHTER: Did it come off yesterday?

23 MS. BALLY: But, so, you get a lot of criticism  
24 for the SpamCop blacklist, but AOL and Yahoo! are getting  
25 a lot of praise. What are all of your thoughts on this?

1 I mean, we have -- we hear from the legal part that  
2 SpamCop might not necessarily be legal. So, how does  
3 this apply to AOL and Yahoo! as well?

4 MR. HAIGHT: Yeah, that's exactly what I'm  
5 worried about, is that anything that's applied to those  
6 of us who are a little aggressive in our blocking is  
7 going to then be applied, you know, successively to less  
8 and less aggressive black -- filtering in general, I  
9 mean blacklists is just one kind of filtering, and  
10 eventually you get to a point where filtering all is  
11 illegal.

12 MR. HUSEMAN: Stuart Ingis?

13 MR. INGIS: I think the praise comes from the  
14 fact that in many ways filters and blacklists are  
15 effective. I think the criticism comes from the fact  
16 that there are excesses and where there are legitimate  
17 communications that are being blocked, and I think that  
18 that probably is the issue that needs to really be the  
19 focus going forward.

20 MR. HAIGHT: Yeah, but we have to recognize  
21 that nobody's perfect, that there are going to be  
22 mistakes.

23 MS. ARBON: And on the flip side, there is  
24 excesses with bulk mailers where they don't send at the  
25 same -- they will try to send at the same rate to a huge

1 ISP as a small ISP, so --

2 MR. HUSEMAN: Trevor?

3 MR. HUGHES: Sure, you know, my response to  
4 that is that I think the false positive problem exists  
5 throughout ISPs using proprietary filters and ISPs using  
6 blacklists. It exists in both places, and we're  
7 concerned about it in both places.

8 One of the differences, the key differences  
9 that we see, is that the major ISPs with proprietary  
10 filters are engaging in a debate, in a discussion,  
11 because they recognize the false positives are a problem  
12 for their subscribers, that if their subscribers are not  
13 getting messages that they otherwise want to receive,  
14 that that's a customer service issue for them.

15 Blacklists have no similar skin in the game,  
16 and the -- one of the significant differences that we  
17 see is that we -- okay.

18 MR. HUSEMAN: One more response and then one  
19 more question.

20 MS. ARBON: I would beg to differ, because I  
21 would say at least four times a week I get e-mail from  
22 bulk mailers, service bureaus wanting our help to  
23 understand what we consider to be best practices and how  
24 they could apply it, and we are more than happy to  
25 discuss that with anybody, any time.

1 MR. HAIGHT: We're very concerned about these  
2 problems.

3 MR. HUSEMAN: Behind you, standing up, that  
4 would be the last question.

5 MR. BROWER: I'm Adam Brower, citizen of the  
6 United States. I have an interesting question, a paradox  
7 that just occurred to me. It seems to me that part of  
8 the meat of this issue is the associated text records  
9 with listed IP addresses. In other words, might an  
10 operator of a block list immunize himself against  
11 putative claims of damage by supplying no explanatory  
12 text record and simply listing an IP address? I address  
13 this to all the panelists.

14 MS. ARBON: Most of our lists don't have text  
15 records anymore. It's more of a function of the fact  
16 that when you have a 25 megabyte zone in and of itself,  
17 adding text records is a little bit ridiculous.

18 MR. HAIGHT: And that won't protect you,  
19 because the recipient site is blocking -- is going to  
20 implicate you eventually.

21 MS. ARBON: And the bounce message we recommend  
22 will say specifically why someone is listed.

23 MR. BROWER: May I clarify, because I wasn't  
24 really clear in my comment or question.

25 MR. HUSEMAN: You have ten seconds.

1                   MR. BROWER: Okay, there are several block  
2 lists that maintain also explanatory sites, explaining to  
3 the blocked individual why his mail may or may not have  
4 been bounced. Without associated explanations, would  
5 part of this putative problem of damage disappear?

6                   MS. COHN: So, less transparency would make it  
7 even better? Yeah, I would have a real hard time with  
8 that.

9                   MS. ARBON: No, we want people to come to us  
10 and ask us why they're listed so we can tell them how to  
11 get off.

12                   MR. HUSEMAN: Thank you very much. We're out  
13 of time. We will start promptly back at 1:45 p.m. Thank  
14 you.

15                   **(Whereupon, a lunch recess was taken.)**

16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

**AFTERNOON SESSION**

1  
2 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, we are going to get  
3 started. So, could the people please come on in and take  
4 a seat?

5 We have a couple of really quick announcements  
6 before we get started on the best practices panel. The  
7 first one is, does everybody know the best practice  
8 regarding cell phone use? We heard a few phones ringing  
9 earlier today and yesterday, and the announcement that we  
10 have is if self-regulation doesn't work, we will be  
11 forced to call Congress, so please turn off cell phones.

12 For much of the last day and a half, we've  
13 focused on worst practices, things like harvesting,  
14 dictionary attacks, falsity in Spam. We've seen the dark  
15 side. Now we're going to see the light side.

16 And to help me with this, we have a really  
17 distinguished set of panelists. On my far right is Jason  
18 Catlett. He's the President and Founder of JunkBusters.

19 Next to Jason is Ted Gavin of the SpamCon  
20 Foundation.

21 On my immediate right is Tim Lordan, who is the  
22 Staff Director of the Internet Education Foundation.

23 On my left is Rebecca Lieb. Rebecca is the  
24 Executive Editor of internet.com's Interactive Marketing  
25 Channel.

1                   To her left is Anna Zornosa, and Anna is the  
2 CEO of an e-mailer called Topica.

3                   On her left is Michael Mayor. Michael is the  
4 President of another e-mailer, Netcreations.

5                   And at the end of the panel on my far left is  
6 Ben Isaacson of the Isaacson Group, and he is a  
7 consultant to e-mail marketers.

8                   So, what are we here to talk about? Well, our  
9 goal here today is to identify best practices, not okay  
10 practices or pretty good practices, but really to find  
11 what are those practices that both consumers and industry  
12 members can engage in that will help solve the problem  
13 that we've been talking about, which is a volume of  
14 e-mail that is threatening to burst the system.

15                   So, let's start with just identifying some best  
16 practices for the panel. As with the other panels, if  
17 any of the panelists want to respond to comments made by  
18 another panelist, please put up your name tent, and I'll  
19 let you have your -- say your piece. If any of the  
20 members of the audience want to ask a question, please  
21 hold it until the question period at the -- towards the  
22 end of the panel. And if anybody on the conference call  
23 line wants to ask a question, you can fax it to  
24 spamquestions@ftc.gov.

25                   So, why don't we get started by first talking

1 about best practices for consumers.

2 Jason Catlett, I am a consumer who's about to  
3 open a new e-mail account. I've heard about something  
4 called Spam, and I don't want to receive it. In fact,  
5 the only reason that I want to have an e-mail account is  
6 to receive and send personal e-mail. I don't want to  
7 have anything to do with any commercial e-mail.

8 What should I do when I'm establishing my  
9 e-mail account to ensure I don't get Spam?

10 MR. CATLETT: Okay, my answer is going to be  
11 quite long and complicated, and I'd first like to comment  
12 on the fact that it has to be like that, particularly  
13 with the name best practices, which suggests sort of this  
14 is business as usual and the way things are and the way  
15 it should be.

16 You shouldn't have to follow the advice I'm  
17 about to give you. If we had a proper public policy in  
18 place about Spam, these measures would not be necessary,  
19 and it's going to sound like I'm describing a state of  
20 siege because of the threats that you're trying to  
21 counter and the measures that you're taking, and that's  
22 what it's -- that's unfortunately the way it is.

23 So, I'm assuming you are, as you said, a  
24 consumer, and you can buy a new e-mail address. There  
25 are two things to consider here in the e-mail address.

1           There's the bit before the "at" sign and there's the bit  
2           after the "at" sign, and you have some freedom in  
3           choosing those, too. You want to try to avoid dictionary  
4           attacks, which we heard about yesterday, with -- if you  
5           choose a name like john42@aol.com, well, it's probably  
6           taken, but even if you could get it, you would probably  
7           get a lot of Spam even if you did nothing to reveal your  
8           e-mail address to the public. So, the dictionary attacks  
9           would find out that that address is valid and would --  
10          you would get Spam from it.

11                       MR. SALSBURG: Are you less likely to be the  
12          victim of a dictionary attack if your e-mail address  
13          begins with a Z rather than an A?

14                       MR. CATLETT: That's -- I believe that effect  
15          would be true, because a lot of junk e-mail lists are  
16          purchased sort of alphabetically, and a lot of Spaming  
17          campaigns are cut off by an ISP in mid -- throughout the  
18          middle of it. So, if you choose -- if the first letter  
19          of your e-mail is a Z, you are probably likely to get  
20          less Spam. If you're very high in the alphabet, I think  
21          you may see a disproportionate increase.

22                       MR. SALSBURG: Do the number of characters on  
23          the left side of the "at" symbol affect your  
24          vulnerability to a dictionary attack?

25                       MR. CATLETT: Yes, but it depends on your

1 choice of characters. Maybe I should give you my ideas  
2 on what those bits on the left should be.

3 It should not be a common name, first name or  
4 last name or combination thereof, because Spammers look  
5 at these lists such as ted@aol.com, and they say, well,  
6 let's try ted@earthlink.net, ted@yahoo.com and so forth.  
7 So, something that exists elsewhere, you should not  
8 choose.

9 Some people say, well, should I then get the  
10 cat to walk across the keyboard of my PC and use the 16  
11 or 17 letters there as my e-mail address? Well, that's  
12 probably pretty random, but the problem with that is if  
13 you want to tell a -- your grandmother your e-mail  
14 address and you're speaking over the phone, it's going to  
15 sound like alphabet soup, and she is going to have some  
16 difficulty with it, or if you're in a noisy bar or if you  
17 want to scratch it down on the back of a napkin, it's not  
18 very intelligible.

19 So, one trick that I've recommended is using  
20 something like an acronym. For example, the letters  
21 TBONTB are not obvious, but if you remember Hamlet, "To  
22 be or not to be," that's fairly simple. Putting in  
23 numbers also helps, although if you want to speak the  
24 name in a bar, then a lot of numbers are easily confused,  
25 like the digit two or the letter -- letters T-O. Zeroes

1 get confused with Os; ones get confused with Ls. So, I  
2 would actually recommend if you are using numbers, avoid  
3 the binary numbers, zero, one, two, four, eight, and go  
4 for the nonbinary numbers, three, five, six, seven, nine.

5 The -- and longer is better. Of course,  
6 longer is much more cumbersome and more difficult to  
7 remember, but if you choose a favorite line of poetry or  
8 a catch slogan or something like that, you can devise  
9 something unique that is unlikely to be guessed by a  
10 dictionary attack.

11 MR. SALSBURG: Or I imagine something like --  
12 if your name is long enough, your name spelled backwards  
13 even, you can let somebody know.

14 MR. CATLETT: Yeah, that would be good. I hope  
15 no dictionary Spammers are listening to that one. I  
16 think they're unlikely to try that. I mean, that shows  
17 you we're really dealing with an arms race here where  
18 counter-measures are being met by counter-  
19 counter-measures.

20 MR. SALSBURG: In addition to the dictionary  
21 attacks, if I were to open an e-mail account and only use  
22 it for personal e-mail, are there any other sorts of  
23 methods that my e-mail address could be gotten by a  
24 Spammer?

25 MR. CATLETT: Well, principally the e-mail you

1 send to your wife could be intercepted by the Spammer in  
2 transit, but it's extremely unlikely. It's not a  
3 convenient or an economical attack for them. So --  
4 actually, go ahead, Ted.

5 MR. GAVIN: There is a recent case that has  
6 caused much controversy in the public. A commercial  
7 white list provider had in its privacy policy that if you  
8 send e-mail to somebody who is our customer, it goes  
9 through our system, it comes back and says, hey, you're  
10 sending e-mail to Bob, and Bob's using our service, just  
11 click here and type in what you see, and you can send  
12 your e-mail to Bob forever. This service then took the  
13 addresses of people who were corresponding with their  
14 customers and sent them unsolicited commercial  
15 advertisement for their service, saying, hey, you won't  
16 get Spam if you use our service.

17 Now, the ethical questions notwithstanding, it  
18 was, in fact, in their privacy policy that they were  
19 going to do this. I look at this from a few  
20 perspectives.

21 My day job is very heavily rooted in business  
22 management, consulting for distressed companies, so I  
23 understand best practices like ISO 9000, which is  
24 quality, and you can be quality certified and say that  
25 our quality practice is we're going to pour sugar in the

1 gas tanks of our customers because we don't like them.  
2 You can get certified as long as you can do that  
3 consistently. So, having a privacy policy that says bad  
4 things or says we're going to do things that probably  
5 aren't going to be very popular in the public is not  
6 necessarily a cure-all.

7 So, to that degree of if we're just going to  
8 send e-mail, you know, if I open my new account and I  
9 only send to my friends, my friend may subscribe to a  
10 commercial service that I then have to interact with even  
11 though they are basically my friend's proxy, which gives  
12 them access to my e-mail address, which they can then use  
13 or sell or it gets scraped or any number of other things,  
14 which now takes control of that address completely out of  
15 my hand, and I had no idea that that would ever happen,  
16 because all I wanted to do was send e-mail to Grandma.

17 MR. SALSBURG: So, then, there is virtually no  
18 way to protect yourself here?

19 MR. CATLETT: Well, there's -- the only way to  
20 get absolute privacy and security in e-mail is to turn  
21 off your computer and disconnect it from the power  
22 supply. Beyond that, it's really a matter of controlling  
23 the level of exposure to the different attacks, and I  
24 think -- I don't think any major ISP currently would  
25 pull the kind of dirty tactics that Ted describes,

1           although I'm sure it is a risk, and if you e-mail a lot  
2           of people, then obviously there's more opportunity for  
3           harvesting that address.

4                     MR. SALSBURG: The way Ted described it, the  
5           risk, though, is something that you couldn't control as  
6           the consumer.

7                     MR. CATLETT: Correct, because -- well, under  
8           U.S. law. You could argue under many -- under the  
9           privacy laws of many other countries that that was unfair  
10          collection and take action against the party that  
11          harvested it, but we don't have such a right in the  
12          United States.

13                    MR. SALSBURG: Let's say the consumer is the  
14          more typical consumer, doesn't just want to use it for  
15          --

16                    MR. CATLETT: Okay, actually, we didn't do the  
17          right-hand side of the "at" sign. Should I do that?

18                    MR. SALSBURG: Sure, do the right-hand side.

19                    MR. CATLETT: Should I give advice on that?

20                    You do have a choice of what goes on the  
21          right-hand side based on the ISP that you go to, and I'm  
22          afraid the bad news is that the large ISPs tend to  
23          attract more Spam, not because they're lax on Spammers  
24          but because -- well, I mean, it's the same reason as  
25          bank robbers rob banks, it's because that's where the

1 money is, and Spammers harvest addresses from large ISPs  
2 because that's where most customers are. So, your  
3 Yahoo!, your AOL, your Earthlink and so forth is more  
4 likely to be the subject of a dictionary attack than  
5 others.

6 Now, you can still have your internet service  
7 from such a company but not use an e-mail address with  
8 them. You can register your own domain name and then  
9 have it forwarded, but that actually brings up risks of  
10 its own, because many registrars will provide in certain  
11 circumstances e-mail addresses to other parties, and  
12 particularly you would not want to forward, for example,  
13 web master to your own account, because that is probably  
14 the number one Spam magnet in the world.

15 So, if you have a choice of where to register,  
16 if you're registering your own, the ideal top-level  
17 domain to get is dot gov, but you would have to start a  
18 government department or institution in order to obtain  
19 that, which is very burdensome on consumers. Probably  
20 dot com is one of the worst, and some of the two-letter  
21 exotic countries are probably a better choice.

22 There's lots of competition in the registrar  
23 business now. You can register many choices of  
24 countries, from lots of different sources, and I've heard  
25 reports that say a registrar in Germany has a more

1 restrictive policy on disclosing the existence of the  
2 domain's contact detail than, for example, some of the  
3 major vendors that have a larger market share.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Are harvesting programs less  
5 likely to harvest a domain that has a two-letter country  
6 code?

7 MR. CATLETT: I think they'll still get it  
8 anyway. I don't think it's -- they see the "at" sign,  
9 and they recognize the country code. I mean, I know  
10 Spammers -- some Spammers certainly do have a policy of  
11 throwing away dot gov to avoid, for example, Spamming a  
12 Commissioner of the Federal Trade Commission, but I don't  
13 know if they're more likely to Spam -- we're assuming  
14 here that the address is not put up on a web page or  
15 maybe that's going to be your next question. So, to  
16 summarize on what's on the right-hand side of the domain,  
17 the more obscure is less likely to be the subject of  
18 dictionary attack and therefore more protected.

19 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, so let's move on to the  
20 consumer who also, in addition to wanting to send  
21 personal and receive personal e-mail wants to engage in  
22 some commerce, wants to visit the travel site, subscribe  
23 to a newspaper, you know, an online newspaper, that sort  
24 of thing. What additional steps should that consumer  
25 take to reduce the risk of being Spammed?

1           MR. CATLETT: So, the common practice here is  
2 to reserve your real e-mail address or some other alias  
3 for personal correspondence and to have a disposable  
4 e-mail address of some kind for the purpose of signing up  
5 for a newsletter or giving to an airline when you make an  
6 online reservation, and there are various ways of getting  
7 disposable e-mail addresses.

8           A common one is using a web-based e-mail  
9 service, such as Yahoo! mail, Hotmail, and there are  
10 many, many alternatives there. That has a bit of a  
11 difficulty that they tend to expire after a certain  
12 period of time, which may or may not be a problem.  
13 Perhaps you want to be able to check for e-mail saying  
14 your reservation is being changed and you're now flying  
15 out at 6:50 p.m. instead of 6:40 p.m. So, the time  
16 expiring may not be a problem if you go on vacation.

17           It's also possible to get purpose-built  
18 disposable e-mail addresses with a time destruction  
19 feature on them that say after seven e-mails to this  
20 address, it stops forwarding. There are -- there's the  
21 option of many ISPs, if you have a mid to high tier  
22 internet plan with them, will offer you several  
23 addresses, and you can use some of them for the purpose  
24 of those commercial transactions and revoke them if they  
25 start to be the source of more Spam.

1           Of course, that burdens you with the job of  
2           looking at the headers to see which e-mail address it was  
3           sent to and then maintaining them, but it's better than  
4           having to abandon your real principal e-mail address,  
5           which often, frequently occurs.

6           MR. SALSBURG: What happens if rather than to  
7           start again with a new e-mail address, you have an e-mail  
8           address, you have given it out to all your friends and  
9           family, your business colleagues, and it is inundated  
10          with Spam? How do you clean it up? Is it possible to  
11          make that e-mail address a good address again that you  
12          can feel safe going to your inbox and not having to  
13          review a boat load of Spam every morning?

14          MR. CATLETT: I don't think it's possible.  
15          It's -- I mean, you could try getting off these e-mail  
16          lists, and in some cases you can reduce the volume a bit.  
17          It depends on how your address was contaminated by the  
18          Spam, but in general, it's not possible.

19          MR. GAVIN: Dan, I think there are new  
20          technologies out there that you can now forward your  
21          e-mail address on to one of these new kind of inboxes  
22          that has challenge response systems, so that you upload  
23          your approved sender list, and any other e-mail won't get  
24          into your inbox as a result, so you can continue the  
25          legacy old e-mail address, and it just forwards on to a

1 box that only has a challenge response system set up.

2 MR. SALSBURG: So, did you want to --

3 MR. CATLETT: That's true, and my answer was  
4 omitting the whole field of filtering systems, which you  
5 can add to -- add to your e-mail address, but your  
6 e-mail address is still going to get the Spam. It may be  
7 filtered by someone else. And I should say, some of  
8 these systems are becoming fairly easy to use by changing  
9 the POP settings and putting basically what's a bump in  
10 the cord to your delivery. You can get filtering added  
11 on, but it's still a filtering solution, even though it  
12 doesn't come to your PC, it may be filtered before it  
13 gets to the PC, and with filtering come the inevitable  
14 false positive errors there, so...

15 MR. SALSBURG: The precise type of filter --  
16 Ben Isaacson, you're describing is the challenge?

17 MR. ISAACSON: It is a -- correct me if I'm  
18 wrong, the e-mail comes in, and if the e-mail isn't from  
19 somebody on your address book, there's a question asked,  
20 you know, who are you? Give some information. And if  
21 it's Spam, it's automated, and there will be no response,  
22 and it won't get through.

23 MR. CATLETT: Well, actually, that's not true.  
24 It may not be Spam. It may be, for example, the airline  
25 mailing you your reservation number and confirmation, and

1 they're sure as hell not going to respond. It's not  
2 Spam.

3 MR. ISAACSON: That's why you made the false  
4 positives comment.

5 MR. CATLETT: Right, yeah.

6 MR. GAVIN: And one additional problem with  
7 that is you don't always know from what address something  
8 that is critical to you is going to be sent, you know,  
9 you take some of the larger travel ticket clearing  
10 houses, they may have hundreds of mail servers that send  
11 from hundreds of IPs and hundreds of identities. I have  
12 virtually no way of white listing those after forwarding  
13 to an e-mail box, and they're not going to -- you know,  
14 they're not going to call me and say, well, we sent you  
15 your ticket, and they are not getting an undeliverable.  
16 There is a message saying, you know, click here and type  
17 in what you see in the picture, and that's not going to  
18 be recognized systemically. So, not getting the airline  
19 ticket may be almost as bad as having deleted it  
20 mistakenly because it was under the deluge of Spam.

21 MR. SALSBURG: So, far from a perfect solution.

22 MR. GAVIN: I would agree, it is far from a  
23 perfect solution.

24 MR. SALSBURG: Jason, what is munging  
25 (phonetic), and is it an effective strategy for

1 consumers?

2 MR. CATLETT: Ted, do you want to take that?

3 MR. GAVIN: Sure, I guess I will speak to that.

4 Munging is the practice of altering how a person's e-mail  
5 address appears in a given medium that is readable by  
6 humans and intended not to be readable by harvesters, the  
7 intent being if I change my address so it is no longer  
8 alphanumeric string at alphanumeric string dot something,  
9 the bots (phonetic), the e-mail address harvesting  
10 programs will not be able to automatically get that.

11 We heard discussion yesterday about different  
12 methods through which munging was more or less effective  
13 given different types of harvesting technology. There  
14 are a few problems with munging. First, it's considered  
15 incredibly rude if you munge your e-mail address and  
16 you're participating in e-mail correspondence. It is  
17 generally much more widely used in usenet posts and in  
18 public forums, such as web sites or online discussion  
19 groups.

20 You know, if I send an e-mail to you, Dan, and  
21 I've physically altered my e-mail address, so instead of  
22 being tedgavin@example.com, it's tednosпам\_\_\_\_  
23 @example.com, and somewhere in the body, I say, "Remove  
24 nosпам\_\_\_\_ to reply," you're probably not going to reply  
25 too many times, because there's far too much effort

1 involved in the process than is really warranted.

2 The problem that we've seen technologically  
3 over the past five or six or more years is that as --  
4 you know, munging is one of those anti-Spam techniques  
5 that is basically building a broader or higher wall to  
6 protect yourself from the flood of Spam, and what that  
7 does is it promotes people to design software which is  
8 basically more effective, stronger battering rams to get  
9 down the walls.

10 There are munging programs that know how to  
11 decipher different types or there are harvesting programs  
12 that know how to decipher different types of munging and  
13 look for cues that are commonly used and automatically  
14 filter them out.

15 So, while we heard yesterday that physically  
16 spelling out all the characteristics of addresses, like  
17 spelling out A-T for "at" or D-O-T for "dot" have varying  
18 degrees of effectiveness that tend to be more effective  
19 than inserting various alphanumerics into the e-mail  
20 address, nothing is perfect and, you know, this is, as  
21 Jason said, an arms race.

22 Everything is always responsive. You're going  
23 to munge because you got Spammed. Somebody is going to  
24 see that affecting their ability to harvest and will come  
25 up with a technology to work around that, and then we go

1 to another step of reactive steps.

2 MR. SALSBURG: So, let's say I have an  
3 anti-Spam program that I want to market. I very well  
4 might Spam people based on the harvest program that  
5 collected just the names of those people that munged.

6 MR. CATLETT: Those sorts of conspiracy  
7 theories are always leveled against anti-virus companies  
8 who are accused of making up viruses so that people are  
9 forced to upgrade. It's a cute theory, but I simply  
10 don't think it's true. There's enough Spammers and  
11 enough virus writers there to explain it without any  
12 conspiracy.

13 MR. SALSBURG: Tim Lordan, let's say that as a  
14 parent of young children, my main problem with Spam is  
15 the pornographic images that automatically appear when I  
16 open certain messages. Is there anything that I can do  
17 to prevent this?

18 MR. LORDAN: Well, when it comes to young  
19 children, what you really need to do when it comes to  
20 porn Spam, on our getnetwise.org website, we say -- and  
21 you've heard this before, parents -- it says, take the  
22 computer, put it in a room, a common room like the den or  
23 something, get a big screen so you can see what your kids  
24 are doing, and lo and behold, the porn Spam comes up when  
25 you're checking your e-mail, and it's harsh, the kids are

1           terrified.

2                       One thing you can do, and you actually  
3 mentioned it, is actually converting the e-mail client to  
4 display only text. Now, what you've done is you've  
5 downgraded the richness of the medium from images to  
6 text, certainly not for porn, but for other things that  
7 are more worthwhile.

8                       So, you can do that, but for kids, you know, my  
9 basic message for kids is, depending on their age group  
10 -- I mean, a 15-year-old is vastly different than a  
11 10-year-old. For kids of the younger ages, under 11 or  
12 something, what you want to do is set up an e-mail  
13 account and have an address book of their aunts, their  
14 uncles, their cousins, their sisters, their pen pals, et  
15 cetera, and let them only accept e-mail from those  
16 people.

17                      You know, if a new friend they met at the park  
18 is trying to e-mail them, you know, there's ways you can  
19 add that to the list, but that's a really good strategy.

20                      MR. SALSBURG: And Jason Catlett, assuming it's  
21 my e-mail account, not my children, I can't really limit  
22 the people that are sending e-mail, if I want to get rid  
23 of the so-called sporn, can I -- how easy is it to  
24 adjust my e-mail program to convert HTML code coming in  
25 just to plain text?

1                   MR. CATLETT: Well, it depends on your e-mail  
2 handler. Some allow it. Others don't. I personally  
3 don't use Microsoft products as a conscientious objector,  
4 but I'm told that in Outlook or whatever their product's  
5 called, it's actually not possible to disable the HTML  
6 rendering, and in the preview perhaps also, there's a  
7 whole another privacy issue there with the web bugs  
8 rendering the -- sending back information that the  
9 e-mail has been delivered.

10                   So, the -- without giving details on  
11 particular products, some products don't have good  
12 defaults. You know, I think by default, there should be  
13 no rendering of HTML graphic e-mail because of the  
14 privacy impact that it has, but some of them not only  
15 have bad defaults but don't even have the opportunity to  
16 turn off some threats.

17                   MR. LORDAN: Well, since you mentioned the kids  
18 online issue and the parents trying to protect their kids  
19 from porn or whatever, we're now talking about Spam, and  
20 Jason was right, it is long and complicated, and I don't  
21 even think you've exhausted your -- you have come close  
22 to exhausting your knowledge on setting up an e-mail  
23 account, and I think compare what a parent will do to  
24 keep their kids safe online. Parents will do  
25 extraordinary things to protect their kids, you know,

1 stories of women lifting cars and, you know, doing  
2 anything to protect their kids in danger, and people and  
3 parents are willing to do a lot more to protect their  
4 kids from Spam. They're willing to listen to -- which  
5 is not only a quarter of the way there -- all of the  
6 things that they can do to protect their kids.

7 What is the average user going to do? What  
8 should we ask the average user to do to protect himself  
9 from -- everybody is really upset about Spam, but it's  
10 really an annoyance. What are they willing to do? It  
11 isn't protecting their kids from sexually explicit  
12 material in most cases, and it isn't protecting them from  
13 sexual predators.

14 Parents will download software tools, they'll  
15 figure out the blocking lists and everything, they'll do  
16 -- they'll take extraordinary steps to control their  
17 kids' online experience when it comes to predators and  
18 porn. When it comes to the average user dealing with the  
19 annoyance of e-mail, how much are we asking them to do?  
20 What is too much?

21 I think the Federal Trade Commission has it  
22 right, the [ftc.gov/spam](http://ftc.gov/spam) site has some really simple  
23 times, some good tips, and they're going to change, you  
24 know, it is an arms race, and things are going to change.  
25 Our tips are going to change, but I think you can only

1 ask so much of consumers, and maybe not ask anymore.

2 MR. CATLETT: Sure. I mean, consumers have a  
3 certain amount of effort that they're willing to put into  
4 maintaining a service before they abandon it, and we are  
5 heading from 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 percent, there will be a  
6 tipping point where the majority of consumers consider it  
7 too much effort and will abandon e-mail, and we will have  
8 had an enormous economic tragedy, because the gains of  
9 the late nineties in technology and economic gains will  
10 be jettisoned because the medium has been spoiled.

11 MR. SALSBURG: Ted, did you have a comment?

12 MR. GAVIN: I do. I have a few comments on  
13 both points. Ironically, it may actually be more  
14 effective in protecting children from inappropriate  
15 content to give them their own e-mail account and apply  
16 white listing. Parents should have some idea of who is  
17 sending mail to their kids, and that is a perfect way.

18 I think the efforts of internet service  
19 providers, and I won't name names, but they're a large  
20 one in Virginia and they're nice enough to tell me when  
21 I've got mail, you know, the ability that they give  
22 parents to say, children have this type of account, and  
23 they can't get e-mail from the outside, or they have this  
24 type of e-mail account, and they can only receive e-mail  
25 from people whom I specify, is very effective.

1                   It can be even more complicated if you're  
2                   allowing your child to share the parents' e-mail account,  
3                   because you may not want the child seeing legitimate  
4                   e-mail that the parent gets. So, at what point do you  
5                   -- you know, do you draw that line?

6                   To what Jason was just saying about when e-mail  
7                   breaks, e-mail was and in many ways still is the ultimate  
8                   killer app. It passes the grandmother test. You know,  
9                   if I can explain to my grandmother how I can send me an  
10                  e-mail, there is no stopping her. She has just  
11                  discovered a whole new realm of the world, and it's  
12                  valuable.

13                  However, if I have to explain to my grandmother  
14                  that if she wants to keep herself from getting Spammed or  
15                  my child, setting up an address at college from getting  
16                  -- if he wants to keep himself from getting Spammed, to  
17                  use nonbinary numbers rather than binary numbers in the  
18                  address, I may have just gotten to the point where they  
19                  glaze over and say, you know what, this just isn't going  
20                  to happen, and that does threaten the viability of e-mail  
21                  as a mechanism for communications and commerce.

22                  MR. SALSBURG: Tim Lordan of the Internet  
23                  Education Foundation, what do we do about that? How do  
24                  you take technophobes who are using the medium and want  
25                  to protect themselves and give them the tools they need

1 to protect themselves?

2 MR. LORDAN: Well, I think the Federal Trade  
3 Commission educational resources, the consumer  
4 educational resources coming out to the appropriate  
5 level, they don't attack them with tech know-jargon. I  
6 have heard terms here today that I have never even heard  
7 today. Am I the only one? And this is a really  
8 sophisticated audience.

9 What you need to do is have really -- I mean,  
10 how many data elements can a consumer remember? What is  
11 it, five, seven? Seven data elements? And you need to  
12 be able to hit those top seven elements. We can't ask  
13 them to do any extraordinary measures, because I don't  
14 know if anybody saw the Pew (phonetic) internet study  
15 that was done about a month ago. Forty-three percent of  
16 people aren't online, and a lot of them proudly proclaim,  
17 I'm not online, like it's a badge of honor, and I think,  
18 what are we talking about here today?

19 And I'll stop talking, but what are we talking  
20 about? Are we talking about maintaining the status quo  
21 with regard to e-mail clients, and here's their e-mail  
22 client, but are we talking about, you know, the future of  
23 personal communications and the evolution of the  
24 internet?

25 People are just going to -- at a certain

1 threshold, Jason's right, they are just going to abandon  
2 it. They are going to abandon e-mail, and maybe they  
3 will move to instant messaging or some other type of form  
4 of personal communication, but I think what I've heard  
5 today -- and I've been out a lot this week, I apologize,  
6 I haven't made all the panels -- but I see more of  
7 talking about maintaining the status quo rather than  
8 addressing the evolution of the internet, particularly  
9 e-mail and other types of personal communications, and I  
10 think that's really a huge challenge.

11 MR. SALSBURG: Jason, parting shots on best  
12 practices for consumers before we move on?

13 MR. CATLETT: Well, I could go on for hours,  
14 but I'd actually just point you to the pages on our  
15 website that have similar tips to the one that I've given  
16 today, but I think it's improper to blame the dumb  
17 consumer for not spending hours trying to figure out how  
18 to do this kind of self-defense.

19 The medium has to be protected, and we should  
20 have a law that says Spamming is illegal, and there  
21 should be a private right of action by the consumer who  
22 is Spammed against the Spammer directly. Now, none of  
23 those laws are on offer at the moment before Congress,  
24 but they sure as hell should be I think, and --

25 MR. SALSBURG: Well, we will be discussing

1 various legislative proposals on the panel tomorrow.

2 MR. CATLETT: Um-hum.

3 MR. SALSBURG: I guess actually, Tim, I'm going  
4 to give you a parting shot on best practices for  
5 consumers, if you could briefly describe, what do you  
6 have on the getnetwise website that would help consumers.

7 MR. LORDAN: Well, we expanded -- getnetwise  
8 was a kids online safety campaign. We are starting to  
9 expand the repertoire into user empowerment with regard  
10 to Spam, privacy, security. With regard to that, I  
11 would, you know, welcome people to visit Jason's -- I  
12 think Jason's tips, the Federal Trade Commission tips,  
13 our tips, at spam.getnetwise.org, are all pretty much  
14 similar, but, you know, at a certain point, you are going  
15 to realize that people only do so much, and 43 percent of  
16 people aren't online, and some are proud of it.

17 MR. SALSBURG: Ben?

18 MR. ISAACSON: Before we move on, I think it's  
19 kind of a key point, we've been talking about this the  
20 last couple days, and it hasn't been addressed enough,  
21 the fact that I think it's up to the internet service  
22 providers to help educate consumers on what is Spam and  
23 what they can do to get off these lists and try and  
24 eliminate the amount of Spam that's being driven.

25 I think that there's, you know, the Yahoo!

1 sweep stakes and some of the other efforts, they don't do  
2 enough justice to the fact that consumers just do not  
3 know what is coming from some of the people on my right  
4 here and what is coming from the egregious actors.

5 So, strong, consensual education campaign from  
6 all the major ISPs working together would be something of  
7 great benefit to consumers.

8 MR. SALSBURG: So, consumers can't do it alone.  
9 They need the ISPs and all the players to -- to do  
10 something about the Spam problem?

11 MR. ISAACSON: I think so. Every time they  
12 open their inbox, they should at least get some  
13 information about how to stop the bad actors.

14 MR. SALSBURG: Well, let's turn to the role  
15 that e-mailers themselves can play in curtailing the Spam  
16 problem. We're going to look at best practices in four  
17 areas. The first one is disclosures and the from or  
18 subject line. The second one is the obtaining permission  
19 for sending e-mail. The third one is unsubscribing from  
20 e-mail lists. And finally, fourth, we'll look at the  
21 practice called e-mail appending.

22 Let's start with disclosures in from or subject  
23 lines. In a study that came out earlier this week in the  
24 Division of Marketing Practices at the FTC, we found that  
25 44 percent of the Spam that we looked at contained false

1 information in either the from or subject line.

2 Ben Isaacson, you helped create in your work at  
3 the Association of Interactive Market's Council of  
4 Responsible E-mailers, you helped create their Best  
5 Practices Guide. Is there ever a circumstance where an  
6 e-mailer should falsify a from or subject line?

7 MR. ISAACSON: Well, I think we had talked  
8 about this in other -- in the falsification session  
9 yesterday where there are circumstances where the brand  
10 identity of the sender, the content of the message, might  
11 be different from the actual sender. I wouldn't call  
12 that falsification. So, except from those situations, I  
13 don't think there are -- there are any good examples of  
14 falsification of a from field or a sender field.

15 MR. SALSBURG: So, if an e-mailer is sending  
16 out commercial e-mail on behalf of a client, the from  
17 line should list the client's name?

18 MR. ISAACSON: Well, it can list either the  
19 list owner's name, could certainly list the service  
20 provider's name, but I don't consider that falsification.  
21 That's simply who is sending the e-mail. It should be  
22 responsive and identifiable and there should be an  
23 accountable company or service at the other end of that  
24 from address.

25 MR. SALSBURG: Okay. Any other comments on

1 that or -- okay, the same FTC study found that only 2  
2 percent of the messages looked at contained an ADV label  
3 in the subject line. Is this a practice that should be a  
4 best practice? Should e-mail that's commercial in nature  
5 include an ADV label?

6 Michael Mayor?

7 MR. MAYOR: Absolutely not. I think it's a  
8 ridiculous law. I think most of the laws that we have  
9 that are ADV are state by state and, you know, before we  
10 get too deep into the different types of laws there are,  
11 I think it's a terrible misconception to think that  
12 e-mailers or list managers have all this kind of  
13 information on their list members. We don't know all the  
14 time what state they're in or what country they're in.

15 When we started our company in 1997, we just  
16 asked for their e-mail address, because we were asking  
17 them what they wanted to receive. What more do we need  
18 to know? And so, you know, now we're getting deeper and  
19 deeper, and we need to ask all of these questions so we  
20 can guide ourselves around the law --

21 MR. SALSBERG: If this were a Federal  
22 requirement, would that solve your problem with it?

23 MR. MAYOR: No, absolutely not. What does it  
24 do to stop Spam? ADV does nothing. Spammers may or may  
25 not use ADV. Why should I use ADV? They know that

1 they're getting advertisements from me.

2 MR. SALSBURG: Ted?

3 MR. GAVIN: There are a lot of risks to the use  
4 of ADV and especially a legislated use of ADV, because as  
5 we've heard about collateral damage and false positives,  
6 if I decide as a consumer or if my ISP decides, acting on  
7 my behalf, to filter traffic marked ADV, there's a fairly  
8 good chance that I'm going to stop getting my online  
9 credit card bill or my online phone bill. Without any  
10 type of way for the sender to assert, this is who I am,  
11 this is what I'm doing, and this is wanted, rather than  
12 just some more ADV-classed mail, you break the system.

13 MR. MAYOR: The thing that I would add to that  
14 is that most of the laws are written that if you are  
15 sending unsolicited e-mail, you need to use ADV. Well,  
16 I'm not sending unsolicited e-mail, and if I do send it  
17 ADV, I'm sticking my hand up and saying, hey, I'm a  
18 Spammer, and I think that's ridiculous.

19 MR. CATLETT: Could I add, almost nobody thinks  
20 ADV is a good idea. Certainly consumer groups generally  
21 don't think it's a good idea. The EPIC, for example,  
22 which is also concerned with free speech, doesn't like  
23 the compulsory labeling. It -- people sometimes say,  
24 well, it makes it easy to filter, but in fact, that  
25 doesn't practically work, and filtering is not a

1 sustainable solution to Spam anyway. So, I think  
2 everyone thinks that this compulsory labeling is a bad  
3 idea.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Rebecca Lieb from internet.com's  
5 Interactive Marketing Channel, do you think it's a good  
6 idea?

7 MS. LIEB: I think it's a terrible idea, and I  
8 think it's not a terribly well-defined idea. There are  
9 all kinds of commercial e-mail. My company publishes  
10 double-confirmed opt-in newsletters. The vast majority  
11 of them are free, and we're advertising supported.  
12 Because our e-mail originates from a corporation and  
13 there are advertisements in those e-mails, would that  
14 then require us, for example, to put ADV on our  
15 newsletters? You know, if that were the case, I would  
16 argue that The New York Times would have to be called New  
17 York Times ADV, it's effectively the same situation, and  
18 that font would have to be as big as the headline font.

19 By the same token, I don't know that this would  
20 apply to my brokerage statement or my bank account  
21 statements, which are also arguably commercial e-mail,  
22 they come from commercial entities. They couldn't be  
23 more personalized or more opt-in. Are they  
24 advertisements?

25 MR. SALSBURG: Would a more complex labeling

1 system solve some of these issues?

2 MS. LIEB: I think a more complex labeling  
3 scheme would be more complex.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Ted?

5 MR. GAVIN: You know, one of the problems with  
6 calling things -- you know, calling the problem  
7 unsolicited commercial problem is that it costs just as  
8 much to receive unsolicited bulk noncommercial e-mail,  
9 and so saying, okay, the problem will be solved if only  
10 we put ADV, means that, oh, somebody who's running for  
11 the Governor of California, for example, can send  
12 unsolicited e-mail to people in Toronto in huge numbers,  
13 and that passes by without any type of labeling.

14 So, again, we hit that slippery slope of trying  
15 to define and solve the problem based solely on content,  
16 which, you know, it doesn't cost the recipient or the ISP  
17 or the sender any more to deal with a content-based list  
18 gone awry than it does a consent -- you know, if it's  
19 commercial or if it's noncommercial, it's going to have  
20 the same damage.

21 MR. SALSBURG: Michael Mayor, at Netcreations,  
22 you send e-mail on behalf of clients. Is that right?

23 MR. MAYOR: Um-hum, correct.

24 MR. SALSBURG: And the question I have is,  
25 should an e-mailer such as yourself do any checking to

1 make sure that the subject line matches the content of  
2 the message before you send it out?

3 MR. MAYOR: Absolutely, absolutely. I mean, we  
4 have very clearly asked the list member what they want to  
5 receive, and let me say this first. I think the from  
6 line and the subject line are the meat and potatoes of  
7 direct marketing, and you really need to be clear about  
8 who you are in the from line, and I agree with Ben that  
9 it should be either your brand or the list owner in  
10 certain cases. I can't think of a third case that's  
11 okay. Maybe there is one.

12 But then the subject line is -- that's your  
13 direct marketing power, and deception does not work in  
14 e-mail. You need to be very clear, and you need to say  
15 who you are and what you're offering, and we do check for  
16 that, absolutely.

17 MR. SALSBURG: Anna Zornosa?

18 MS. ZORNOSA: Yes, I would agree completely  
19 that there's no room for deception in the case of e-mail.  
20 You know, it's -- what we find in our case is we've got,  
21 you know, thousands of customers using our products, not  
22 just for marketing but also for communications, and when  
23 -- you know, from nonprofits to discussion groups to  
24 large marketers to large membership organizations, and it  
25 does become impossible for us to verify their subject

1 lines.

2 But I'll tell you that, you know, we do an  
3 awful lot in the area of education, and they also see a  
4 lot. You know, today, a legitimate mailer who does in  
5 any way start to deceive on the contents, we'll see that  
6 immediately. You know, we can actually see the patterns  
7 as they relate to unsubscribes and as they relate to  
8 complaints when even a legitimate mailer starts to veer  
9 in the direction of becoming confusing to the people that  
10 they intend to reach.

11 MR. SALSBURG: If you were to receive  
12 complaints against a client for falsifying a subject  
13 line, what would you do with the client?

14 MS. ZORNOSA: The -- we would -- if the  
15 complaints were of that degree, we would definitely fire  
16 that customer. The -- of course, you're talking about a  
17 gray area, you know, falsifying a subject line. The  
18 first punishment that that mailer will get is if the  
19 subject line is confusing to the person who is receiving  
20 it, it will immediately pummel their open rates. You  
21 know, we've actually started to counsel our customers not  
22 to, you know, go in the direction so much of talking  
23 about what's in the subject as opposed to saying, you  
24 know, publishers lunch, Monday, the 16th, because the  
25 more consistent identification they can do with an

1 audience who understands and trusts them, the better they  
2 are going to get in terms of results.

3 MR. SALSBURG: How do you check an open rate?  
4 Is that based on the pixels that are included in the  
5 messages?

6 MS. ZORNOSA: You can only see an open rate, of  
7 course, if the message is not text. So, you're talking  
8 about HTML and multi-pipeline, which for the most part do  
9 not encompass 100 percent of the messages that a customer  
10 receives. So, an open rate on that portion of the list  
11 that can be seen is, you know, in most cases extrapolated  
12 to the entirety of the list. Both HTML and  
13 multi-pipeline, it's very easy for the list owner to see  
14 their open rates. It's very easy for us to see it on  
15 their behalf and to, you know, to be able to interpret  
16 it.

17 MR. SALSBURG: If I have my e-mail program set  
18 to preview e-mail and I see the first few lines of every  
19 message, is that considered opened?

20 MS. ZORNOSA: In our system, it is not. In  
21 many systems, it depends also where the pixel is placed  
22 in the newsletter themselves.

23 Rebecca, is that common?

24 MS. LIEB: In some cases, it also depends on  
25 what e-mail client you're using to preview. In some

1 cases yes; in some cases no.

2 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, well, let's move on to  
3 probably the real meat and potatoes of best practices  
4 with e-mail marketers, and that's obtaining permission  
5 for sending e-mail.

6 Rebecca Lieb, what's the difference between  
7 permission-based and nonpermission-based marketing?

8 MS. LIEB: Spam and not Spam. This is an  
9 interesting subject, and I -- it's one I'm very glad  
10 that we're getting into here, because lots of references  
11 have been made over the past two days to opt-in and  
12 opt-out, and there are more subtle gradations along that  
13 chain, and I've identified five, and over lunch, Mike  
14 told me he had identified four, so even marketers aren't  
15 quite in accordance on what they are, nor the language  
16 that is used to describe them.

17 So, when I -- I will -- my descriptions of  
18 these are going to be more important than what I call  
19 them. Some people say, well, only Spammers call it  
20 double-opt-in, and if it's really double-opt-in, you have  
21 to say it's confirmed opt-in if you're legitimate,  
22 semantics. I suppose people are eventually going to  
23 agree on the terminology. What's important is to  
24 understand what the various options are and what they  
25 mean to both users and to e-mailers.

1           Legitimate marketers want or should want to do  
2 the best thing. You know, Spam is obviously infuriating  
3 a lot of people, and that's why we're all here. It is  
4 the goal of marketers not only to make their audience  
5 like their products and themselves in order to sell or to  
6 effect transactions. I would also posit that one of the  
7 first tasks of marketers is not to make that same  
8 audience hate them, because then, you know, working  
9 towards like or love is going to be a much more difficult  
10 task.

11           I'd also like to preface this by saying that  
12 e-mail is a very low-cost medium. It's not absolutely  
13 free, but it's close to it, and the barrier to entry is  
14 very, very low. You know, just as I'm a journalist,  
15 anybody can go on the web and become a journalist and  
16 publish their writing. It doesn't mean it's going to be  
17 as good as mine is, you know, with 25 years of experience  
18 under my belt. Anybody can go online and become an  
19 e-mail marketer. It's not really hard.

20           They'll do better at if they do it well. And  
21 you know, even if it's low cost, you get what you pay  
22 for. You have to invest a certain amount of money in  
23 technology and in education to do this well. Just the  
24 ability to do it does not mean that it's been with any  
25 level of responsibility.

1           There are a number of people like my colleagues  
2           on the panel here who, you know, are perhaps on one of  
3           the highest echelons. There are, you know, the sort of  
4           scumbag Spammers who we're all aware of. But there's a  
5           huge, gigantic gray area of people in the middle who want  
6           to use the internet to market their goods and services,  
7           but that doesn't mean that they're marketers. Their  
8           primary goal is to manufacture these things or package  
9           the things --

10           MR. SALSBURG: So, from worst practices to best  
11           practices, where would the different types of opt-in --

12           MS. LIEB: All right, I'll start with the worst  
13           and work up. The worst practices, and I think there was  
14           some consensus on this yesterday among the audience, at  
15           least, is opt-out. Opt-out is when somebody's address is  
16           added to a list without their knowledge or permission,  
17           and it's the recipient's job to tell the sender that they  
18           don't want it anymore. This is often not the case,  
19           because people have been made to feel very afraid of  
20           unsubscribing to things.

21           MR. SALSBURG: So, I guess with opt-out, it  
22           could be the recipient's permission. You just don't know  
23           for certain.

24           MS. LIEB: It depends on the privacy policy of  
25           the site. The best case scenario is you have some sort

1 of relationship with the sender, and they sign you up for  
2 something, and you get it, and you can opt-out. The  
3 worst case scenario, it's pure Spam. You don't know  
4 where it came from or why.

5 A step above that is confirmed opt-out. Your  
6 e-mail address is added to a list of recipients, and you  
7 receive an e-mail saying you have been added to this  
8 list, you can do something about it, and then there is  
9 some sort of unsubscribe option in that e-mail.

10 There's --

11 MR. SALSBURG: Ted, you had your tent up, but  
12 is the risk with any sort of confirmed opt-out that the  
13 opt -- the confirmation is going to be viewed as Spam  
14 and never read?

15 MR. GAVIN: That's a pretty serious risk. You  
16 know, it has been common internet wisdom, amassed over  
17 the last several years of dealing with Spam, that you  
18 don't click remove. You don't respond to unsolicited  
19 e-mail that solicits any type of response from you,  
20 because you are simply feeding the problem, either  
21 through confirming that your e-mail address does connect  
22 to a live human being, which means it can then be sold  
23 for a higher premium, or that you just simply become a  
24 more willing target.

25 So, with opt-out, by and large, the problem

1 simply doesn't get resolved through having been added  
2 without consent to any list. Having been added without  
3 consent to a list and then being told you have now --  
4 you have been added to the list is like slapping somebody  
5 and then telling them that you just slapped them. You  
6 know, the damage has already been done. You are giving a  
7 person the opportunity to do something about it that they  
8 have been conditioned over years of experience not to do.

9 MR. SALSBURG: So, what's the next step that's  
10 better?

11 MS. LIEB: Okay, I would also like to point  
12 out, adding to what Ted just said, that the value is on  
13 both sides of the relationship. You know, the value of  
14 what a consumer is getting, whether they have volunteered  
15 or not volunteered to receive something they're getting,  
16 is one side of it. The other side of the coin is the  
17 quality of the lists that the marketer has, the lists  
18 that are going to get the most complaints, the lists that  
19 are going to be blocked, the lists that people are going  
20 to try to rent or to sell to other marketers that are  
21 going to be near valueless.

22 Right in the middle of the equation is pure  
23 opt-in, which is pretty straightforward. You go to a  
24 website, there's a thing that says sign up for our  
25 newsletter or our specials or our deals, you type in your

1 e-mail address, hit send, and you're subscribed. That's  
2 okay.

3 The lists are more responsive and they produce  
4 fewer complaints, but there are no safety mechanisms  
5 built in, and there are plenty of people out there who  
6 for reasons ranging from the mischievous to the downright  
7 malicious will sign, you know, their friends, their  
8 enemies, their co-workers, anybody who did anything they  
9 didn't like or, you know, their ex, their boss, up for  
10 about a billion e-mails.

11 These people don't necessarily know how this  
12 happened or why or how to unsubscribe or how many things  
13 that they're signed up to, and this can lead to people  
14 being e-mail-bombed. It is, therefore, not too terribly  
15 responsible.

16 MR. SALSBURG: So, what's better than that?

17 MS. LIEB: Better than that is confirmed  
18 opt-in. You opt-in to something, and because you have  
19 opted into it, you get an e-mail, and it says, you have  
20 opted into this. Here's your user name and your  
21 password, if that's the case, and at least you know  
22 what's going on. If you were not personally the person  
23 who signed up for whatever it is that you've allegedly  
24 signed up for --

25 MR. SALSBURG: Well, does the confirmation tell

1           you to contact the sender if you believe that you were  
2           opted in inappropriately?

3                     MS. LIEB: Yes, and it should -- everything  
4           should always have an unsubscribe link, every piece of  
5           communication in your chain.

6                     MR. SALSBURG: So, essentially a confirmed  
7           opt-in is really an opt-in that has a confirmation that's  
8           an opt-out?

9                     MS. LIEB: Exactly, but it also lets you know  
10          what you were signed up for, how many, how much, so that  
11          if you did not intend to get this, you have a chance of  
12          stemming the tide before it hits.

13                    The gold standard is what I term -- and there  
14          is some disagreement on this, but I think it's the  
15          clearest terminology -- double-confirmed opt-in. I'm  
16          proud to say it's what we do. The user takes an action  
17          to subscribe, and immediately receives an e-mail that  
18          says, you have subscribed to this, but in case you are  
19          not the person who subscribed to this, your subscription  
20          is not going to be active until you answer this e-mail to  
21          confirm that this e-mail address is really the e-mail  
22          address that wants this subscription.

23                    It's a more cumbersome process. The response  
24          rate to those e-mails is between 40 and 60 percent, which  
25          scares a lot of marketers and publishers to death, but it

1 makes for the least complaints, the happiest subscribers  
2 and the most valuable lists for marketers and  
3 advertisers, because these people have proven not once,  
4 but twice, that this is, indeed, something that they want  
5 and are eager to receive.

6 MR. SALSBURG: Ben Isaacson, what does the  
7 Association for Interactive Marketing's Best Practices  
8 Guide recommend in terms of the type of opt-in?

9 MR. ISAACSON: Well, they certainly -- there's  
10 many different ways to determine opt-in, but certainly it  
11 is having a prior business relationship is number one,  
12 and then I don't want to categorize what Rebecca said,  
13 because there's a key missing area here about both opt-in  
14 and opt-out, and that is the offline relationship that  
15 could be created or extended to the online environment  
16 from the retail chain or the teleservices representative  
17 or fax, and so within that, there's kind of opt-in and  
18 opt-out. So, the opt-in being you fill out the card, you  
19 send it back one way or another, you verbally give your  
20 e-mail address to somebody on the telephone, and the  
21 opt-out being that you have a strong prior business  
22 relationship via a catalog or some other mechanism  
23 offline, and they send you an opt-out e-mail saying we  
24 would like to extend this relationship to e-mail, and  
25 please unsubscribe if you don't want to extend the

1 already-established prior business relationship.

2 MR. SALSBURG: So, the Association for  
3 Interactive Marketing would say that the level of  
4 confirmation needed or the type of opt-out depends on  
5 whether there's a prior existing relationship between the  
6 customer and the business?

7 MR. ISAACSON: It's based on the prior business  
8 relationship, and in my own consulting practice, I urge  
9 that there are different layers of permission, permission  
10 strategies for, you know, financial services will far  
11 exceed that for a B2B niche e-mail newsletter. So, every  
12 different communication vehicle should have a different  
13 permission strategy.

14 MR. SALSBURG: Jason Catlett, if the  
15 confirmation is sent and it just shows up in somebody's  
16 inbox as if it's any old piece of commercial e-mail, what  
17 good is it?

18 MR. CATLETT: Well, it looks just like Spam,  
19 and this happens not only because of malicious signing  
20 up, it also happens because e-mail addresses are  
21 mistyped. People mistype e-mail addresses, their own  
22 e-mail addresses, into forms all the time, and  
23 john64@aol.com causes some Spam for john46@aol.com, and  
24 when john46 gets it, this so-called confirmed opt-in  
25 looks like Spam to them, and it's functionally like Spam.

1 If you don't opt-out, then you are going to get more.  
2 So, we're back into the DMA's happy hunting ground of  
3 Spam them until they scream.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Does anybody on the panel know  
5 whether there have been studies done to show what  
6 percentage of people that get the confirmations actually  
7 read them?

8 MS. ZORNOSA: Yeah, this is an area that we  
9 actually have a lot of experience with. We organize our  
10 entire customer base against IP blocks where if you are a  
11 double opt-in customer, you go to a very specific IP  
12 block. If you're someone whose membership is not double  
13 opt-in, you mail out of another one. And in fact, if  
14 you're -- if you have a list and parts of it are double  
15 opt-in, you will go out of one block and the other part  
16 will go out of the other block, which gives us a very,  
17 very good case -- you know, aquarium in which to see  
18 what the response rates are if you're opt-in and if  
19 you're not double opt-in, and we've encouraged our  
20 customers a lot to double opt-in wherever they can,  
21 because it's very clear that the response rates are 25 to  
22 33 percent higher on the double opt-in block for the  
23 names that are on the double opt-in block, even when our  
24 list is divided between the two.

25 Now, we've also had a chance to sort of

1 experiment with you have a list that is -- that has been  
2 gathered in an opt-in basis, and you want to confirm it  
3 -- you want to turn it to double opt-in, and how many of  
4 your customers are you likely to lose in that event? And  
5 it's very interesting that I would agree with Rebecca's  
6 statistics that you will lose, you know, 40 to 60 percent  
7 of your list in the process.

8 Now, in our case, you're not losing them,  
9 because you're able to continue to mail them, but you are  
10 not mailing them out of the block that has the benefit of  
11 being the double opt-in block.

12 Now, one of the things that we've learned is  
13 that when you have a very good list that has a great  
14 relationship with its customers, you will get, you know,  
15 60 percent of them to convert to double opt-in upon a  
16 request, but what's equally interesting to us is that  
17 the, you know, 40 to 60 percent who do not convert are  
18 not necessarily saying that they don't want your  
19 e-mailing. You know, there are very specific reasons why  
20 those people don't convert, which is why we have  
21 continued to offer the hybrid option.

22 So, for instance, e-mail may be  
23 grandmother-proof, but a confirmation opt-in that  
24 requires her to open something that looks a little form,  
25 that then has instructions for her, that has a link

1           inside, for some demographics, they are less likely to  
2           follow all the steps.

3                       The other thing that is sort of, you know,  
4           particularly perhaps troublesome is that, you know, an  
5           e-mail service provider, you know, such as mine -- in  
6           fact, most e-mail service providers such as mine are on  
7           one blacklist or the other, and so the problem that the  
8           invitations never get to the person that you are now  
9           inviting to participate in the gold standard that, you  
10          know, of permission is also another problem.

11                      And then, of course, you have just got the fact  
12          that some people are on vacation or some people don't  
13          rate that particular e-mail or that particular invitation  
14          will go into a bulk folder as part of the -- part of the  
15          phenomenon as well.

16                      MR. SALSBURG: We've received an e-mail that we  
17          all scream into the microphone, because apparently out in  
18          the ether world, it's difficult to hear.

19                      Ted Gavin?

20                      MR. GAVIN: Anna raises an interesting  
21          question, and I'd like to ask this directly to her.  
22          Given that your business can be materially harmed by the  
23          poor list practices of your customers, how do you -- how  
24          do you deal with that just as a business? I mean, you  
25          know, the concept of the mail service house is a fairly

1 new one, and, you know, SpamCon Foundation, our  
2 constituents are recipients, legal professionals,  
3 marketers and network operators, and mail service bureaus  
4 or mail service providers are in this nebulous space  
5 between that and also spanning all across it.

6 So, I'm curious as to how you reconcile your  
7 business model with the fact that what you're sending is  
8 not your own, you actually have no control over it, and  
9 you do face very real material harm? As you mentioned,  
10 you're on more than a few blacklist, and your firm is a  
11 frequent topic of conversation among those communities.

12 MS. ZORNOSA: I think it's a very, very good  
13 question. I mean, to be big in sending e-mail is to be  
14 the subject of a lot of criticism and a lot of debate  
15 about your practices, and it's something that -- oh,  
16 thank you -- I said that to be big in e-mail is to be  
17 subject to a lot of criticism and a lot of debate about  
18 your practices, as I would note, I think it very well  
19 should be.

20 You know, companies like mine -- like the  
21 ISPs, we sit in the very middle of a spectrum that starts  
22 with a sender, you know, and ends with a recipient, and  
23 we do an awful lot of education and an awful lot of  
24 policing of our own customer base to try to make sure  
25 that their practices are, you know, acceptable enough to

1 stay on our service and acceptable enough to their end  
2 users.

3 You know, one of the things, of course, is we  
4 try as much as possible to encourage the use of double  
5 opt-in, because we believe at the end of the day, the  
6 responsibility for whether or not the mail is delivered  
7 is -- should be that of the sender. Their practices  
8 should determine whether or not that mail gets delivered.

9 Today, you know, if we put a good sender next  
10 to a bad sender, it's very likely that the good sender  
11 will be impacted by the bad sender's practices. So,  
12 that's why we've told our customers that more and more,  
13 if you will double opt-in, we will send you out of a  
14 block that is 100 percent double opt-in. We will warrant  
15 to the ISPs and to the community that that block is  
16 double opt-in, and what we're trying to do is create a  
17 set of aggressive carrots and tell our customers, if you  
18 don't want to be blocked, then your real recourse at the  
19 end of the day is to confirm opt-in the name.

20 Now, what we would love is to have industry  
21 participation in that, because the more that we can say  
22 to our customers you confirm opt-in, and the result is  
23 you're going to get deliverability, then the more that we  
24 will all together be truly solving this in a way that  
25 matters an awful lot to my customers and that through the

1 practices we put in place, I can ascertain will  
2 definitely be tempting to them and conducive for them to  
3 follow it.

4 MR. SALSBURG: The big carrot that you offer is  
5 the ability for your clients to get past blacklists, and  
6 --

7 MS. ZORNOSA: I would say that's one, but let  
8 me let you finish.

9 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, well, as one of the  
10 incentives, a lot of consumers will have opted in and  
11 forgotten about it. Is it a best practice to send  
12 periodic reminders to the consumers saying, you know, you  
13 opted in, do you still want to get this e-mail? And if  
14 you don't get a response, stopping the e-mail?

15 MS. ZORNOSA: You know, it is not a best  
16 practice today, and it is not a practice today. Most  
17 people who double opt-in, you know, view that the  
18 relationship has started on a very, very firm permission  
19 basis and that you perhaps continually, you know, sort of  
20 ask is a form of Spam in and of itself.

21 Now, we can debate as a name gets older, you  
22 know, when a name is two years old, should there be some  
23 sort of trigger for re-accepting them? I think we're  
24 going to get there. You know, the majority of lists on  
25 our system today are not older lists. Older lists are

1 very different than young lists in terms of their  
2 behavior and those kinds of things, and I think -- and I  
3 think there's room for discussion of that as a best  
4 practice.

5 MR. SALSBURG: What if your response rates  
6 indicated that a certain e-mail account hadn't opened a  
7 message from you in, you know, six months?

8 MS. ZORNOSA: You know, that is a -- that is a  
9 question that our senders would ask themselves, and I can  
10 answer that question for you in the case of me being the  
11 hypothetical user of my service and having a list. You  
12 know, I believe if I was a user of my service and paying  
13 a high CPM and I noticed that my list was not being  
14 opened anymore, I would take definite steps, you know,  
15 one of them perhaps to ask for re-opt-in, but of course,  
16 if they're not responding, then that's not going to solve  
17 the problem.

18 MR. SALSBURG: So, because they're paying a  
19 higher message cost for having it sent, your client has  
20 the incentive to purge the list of nonresponsive --

21 MS. ZORNOSA: My clients are making economic  
22 decisions every day based on the responsiveness of their  
23 lists.

24 MR. SALSBURG: Michael Mayor?

25 MR. MAYOR: I had forgotten I had put my name

1 bar up there. I will say this. I will say that, you  
2 know, I'm in the business of managing for quality. I  
3 need to have responsive lists to rent to the end mailer,  
4 and double opt-in makes good sense not just for a privacy  
5 standpoint. It makes good sense from a business  
6 standpoint. They're not going to get added on my list if  
7 they have filters, because they're not going to get the  
8 confirmation. They're not going to get added to my list  
9 if we're being blocked or if it bounces or if they have a  
10 typo in the address. It makes good business sense to  
11 have double opt-in, and that adds to the responsiveness  
12 of the list, and you know, I think that's what we're all  
13 talking about.

14 We're not talking about building the biggest  
15 list and how to get people on my list. I want -- I'd  
16 rather have 100,000 great responders than 10 billion  
17 so-so responders, and I think that's really what it's all  
18 about. It's about having the best list and what do you  
19 do to put that together. You know, I'll tell you this,  
20 about a year ago, we realized that the delete issue was a  
21 big problem, that people would not delete because they  
22 were afraid that that was an indicator and that they  
23 would be added to a Spam list.

24 We took it upon ourself to remove millions of  
25 names from our database, because they were nonresponsive

1 for our mailers. That's the name of the game. I will  
2 not be in business if my lists do not respond, and that's  
3 really what it's all about.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Ben Isaacson, where should the  
5 breadth of an opt-in be disclosed? How should a consumer  
6 be informed that their e-mail address will be used when  
7 they opt-in under any of the various types of opt-ins?

8 MR. ISAACSON: Well, I mean, certainly you do  
9 that during the confirmation process, as we have talked  
10 about, but during the course of a communication  
11 relationship, there are many different ways in which the  
12 sender can identify themselves. I think for the known  
13 brand e-mailers, there's no question that they did opt-in  
14 and that that information can be at the bottom of the  
15 e-mail message, and they can know this is where you can  
16 opt-out and this is the e-mail address that you are  
17 subscribed as.

18 MR. SALSBURG: But in the initial opt-in, would  
19 it be good enough to stick in the privacy policy, the  
20 uses that would be made of the e-mail address, or should  
21 that be disclosed right alongside of the fields where a  
22 consumer would enter the e-mail address?

23 MR. ISAACSON: Right, during -- there was  
24 section solutions set for responsible e-mailers, and one  
25 of them is at the point of collection, there should be

1 notice of how that e-mail address is going to be used,  
2 and during that -- during the discussions, we -- at the  
3 time, this was almost three years actually, we decided  
4 that having a link to a privacy policy and having the  
5 information in the privacy policy would be acceptable.

6 MR. SALSBURG: It would be acceptable?

7 MR. ISAACSON: Yeah.

8 MR. SALSBURG: Ted Gavin, what's your view on  
9 that? Should the uses of an e-mail address be disclosed  
10 in the privacy policy or somewhere -- somewhere else?

11 MR. GAVIN: Well, they certainly do need to be  
12 disclose understand a privacy policy, and I think the FTC  
13 has done a pretty thorough job in those cases where it  
14 was warranted going after those firms that required  
15 corrective action for not adhering to their own privacy  
16 policy, especially with respect to their use of e-mail  
17 addresses.

18 However, there needs to to be more. Privacy  
19 policies can be very difficult to read. A lot of people  
20 never read them. And while consumers should absolutely  
21 read privacy policies whenever they're giving any type of  
22 personal information, we all know that not everybody  
23 does. No one reads every page of a contract unless  
24 they've got a lot of time to spare.

25 When running an e-mail list, especially

1 newsletters or lists of a commercial nature that you are  
2 either renting or selling, which -- and selling lists is  
3 a really bad thing to do, renting is marginally better,  
4 but not really as good as creating your own list for your  
5 own purposes, it's important that if you're not using  
6 those recipients' addresses frequently, you do remind  
7 them. If you're going to -- you know, if you're running  
8 a newsletter and there's a long gap, you should certainly  
9 have in each newsletter, you're receiving this because  
10 you subscribed, and here's how you stop subscribing if  
11 you want to.

12 If you're doing legitimate e-mail marketing,  
13 having some sort of reminder to the members of your list  
14 is pretty important, because you certainly don't want the  
15 stigma of being labeled Spam because somebody forgot or  
16 they haven't gotten an e-mail from you in six months  
17 because you haven't had a customer who required that list  
18 in six or eight months.

19 So, you know, there's -- and I think that the  
20 earlier statement that Michael made about removing  
21 dormant addresses from their lists is certainly a best  
22 practice for marketers. You know, if you've bothered to  
23 capture an address and you know that you're only going to  
24 be effective if you don't alienate your potential  
25 customers, then doing that type of list housekeeping is

1 not only a best practice, but is a means to survival.

2 MR. SALSBURG: Anna Zornosa, is disclosing the  
3 frequency that messages will be coming a best practice as  
4 well?

5 MS. ZORNOSA: Yes, in fact, what we recommend  
6 is that every customer should be greeted with some sort  
7 of memorable, you know, hello, even if they have already  
8 confirmed opt-in, regardless of the method that they've  
9 come onto your list, they should get a message from you  
10 that says what frequency they can more or less expect,  
11 that reminds them of the content, that reminds them what  
12 to do if it ever should be subscribed, that restates the  
13 privacy policy that you have on that name, but yes, I  
14 think that having the customers understand something  
15 about the frequency very early on in the process is very  
16 important.

17 MR. SALSBURG: Do either you or Michael Mayor  
18 purchase lists or these lists?

19 MR. MAYOR: Absolutely not. I -- we don't  
20 practice the frequency. I think that we give the  
21 consumer, the list member, choice. They have an  
22 opportunity to opt-out with every message we send. And  
23 so if we're doing a bad job, if we are basically  
24 pummeling these people, we're going to have attrition,  
25 and, you know, after all the opt-in and confirmed or

1 double opt-in, you know, you -- there's something  
2 outlandish that you have to do. It's called managing  
3 your list, and you've got to -- you know, you've got to  
4 basically look at all the moving parts, and you've got to  
5 act on them.

6 So, we gave them pure choice. They can get off  
7 one list or every list in our database with every  
8 mailing.

9 MR. SALSBURG: Let's move on to unsubscribing.  
10 Michael Mayor, what options do you offer consumers to  
11 unsubscribe from lists when they receive them?

12 MR. MAYOR: We give them two. We -- there's a  
13 link that they can click in the e-mail, and they can send  
14 the e-mail to an e-mail address.

15 MR. SALSBURG: Okay.

16 MS. ZORNOSA: And as a service provider, we  
17 insist that everyone who uses our system embed a  
18 one-click unsubscribe that's individual to the recipient  
19 of that e-mail in their newsletter. What we have found  
20 is multiple ways of unsubscription are, you know,  
21 desirable.

22 So, there is a click within the newsletter.  
23 There is a reply to, unsubscribe, service end function.  
24 We have across Topica services the ability for you to  
25 unsubscribe from all of a certain type of products. You

1           may want to unsubscribe from newsletters that our  
2           customers publish but not unsubscribe from the discussion  
3           groups.

4                        So, we give them the option of doing either.  
5           We also give them the option of just getting off of  
6           everything that is in the -- that is in our database  
7           that you've ever subscribed to.

8                        MR. SALSBURG: Is there an economic reason why  
9           unsubscribing should be made at least as easy as  
10          reporting a message of Spam?

11                       MS. ZORNOSA: Absolutely.

12                       MR. GAVIN: I think that predicates that  
13          reporting a message as Spam is easy.

14                       MS. ZORNOSA: That's -- yes, I think that's  
15          why I was a little confused.

16                       MR. SALSBURG: Assuming there are some ISPs out  
17          there where you can just click, this is Spam, on the  
18          message, should an e-mail come from with an equally  
19          prominent button saying unsubscribe?

20                       MR. MAYOR: Maybe we could have a contest for  
21          unsubscribes, too.

22                       MS. ZORNOSA: We live in very confusing times,  
23          you know? Unsubscription in -- from any newsletter  
24          that's published on our service is a one-click process,  
25          and it is something that, you know, that is the -- it is

1 the most important thing for us always to keep  
2 functioning and keep functioning absolutely correctly.

3 However, you know, the subscribers are starting  
4 to hear more and more that unsubscribing will propagate  
5 e-mail they don't want, and it's become not a very  
6 nuanced statement, and I'll tell you what, you know, from  
7 the work I know that the FTC has done, looking at that  
8 very fact in your Spam sting, whether or not someone  
9 unsubscribing actually propagated their -- you know, had  
10 more of a propensity to achieve Spam, I'm told that  
11 that's not the case, that scientifically, you saw that  
12 that was not the case.

13 However, you know, it is becoming more of a  
14 belief in subscribers' minds that they can't do that.  
15 Not everyone practices the same practices that we do. We  
16 wish, you know, that were not the case. From our  
17 perspective, life would be much easier if, you know, AOL,  
18 for instance, was being told, this is Spam only when this  
19 is Spam and being unsubscribed when they really wanted to  
20 unsubscribe.

21 However, it's a reality of the field, of the  
22 marketplace that we live in, that that's probably had to  
23 be, you know, had to be said.

24 MR. SALSBURG: Assume that you as an e-mailer  
25 are sending out e-mail to a single consumer from various

1 lists on behalf of various consumers. Does unsubscribe  
2 apply to one list, one -- one client on your behalf?

3 MS. ZORNOSA: Yes.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Or everything?

5 MS. ZORNOSA: An unsubscribe to a particular  
6 communication newsletter, discussion group, applies to  
7 that particular newsletter/discussion group, unless you  
8 come to the Topica site and do a product unsubscribe or a  
9 global unsubscribe.

10 MR. SALSBURG: So, that would be one of the  
11 options if you went to the links?

12 MS. ZORNOSA: That's right.

13 MR. MAYOR: We do both. We give them the  
14 opportunity to get off that one list that generated that  
15 e-mail, or they could click a link and look at everything  
16 that we have on them in our database, and they can just,  
17 you know, remove themselves from everything if they like.

18 MR. SALSBURG: Ben Isaacson?

19 MR. ISAACSON: I just want to add on top of  
20 what Anna was saying about giving the users an option, I  
21 think that's the -- the trend is to not only give them  
22 an option but to even offer them preference management,  
23 and I mean the truth is, everyone in this room has more  
24 than one e-mail address, and often want to change where  
25 certain newsletters and certain commercial solicitations

1 are going. So, changing your e-mail address, even if  
2 you're going on a long vacation and you want to, you  
3 know, stop that from being sent, there are many different  
4 preferences that you can set.

5 And, of course, with the network providers that  
6 have multiple lists, you might be on ten different types  
7 of lists. So, sending them to a preference page where  
8 they can then remove themselves from those particular  
9 lists they no longer have interest in is something where  
10 the marketplace is going.

11 MR. SALSBERG: Rebecca Lieb?

12 MS. LIEB: If I can add to that, we certainly  
13 have all of those options, click here to unsubscribe, and  
14 you're unsubscribed instantaneously. We have a manage  
15 your subscriptions button where, you know, as my  
16 colleague said, you can view and manage and change  
17 anything.

18 However, we're noticing people have been so  
19 conditioned not to click the unsubscribe buttons that  
20 they would rather e-mail us and say, please unsubscribe  
21 me, without specifying what they're subscribed to or what  
22 e-mail address should be unsubscribed. It's really  
23 exciting when they actually e-mail you from the address  
24 that they are subscribed to, which then turns into a  
25 time-consuming, costly and cumbersome process.

1                   We have a desk of people that help our  
2 subscribers do whatever it is they're having problems  
3 with. Those people then have to go into the records,  
4 find out who this person really is, what they really  
5 want, what e-mail address is involved, and often you  
6 can't unsubscribe them if all you have is an e-mail  
7 address which is an e-mail address that is an unsubscribe  
8 to anything at your company.

9                   So, people I think are complaining that they're  
10 not getting unsubscribed when they're actually with these  
11 nine-year-old requests making it difficult if not  
12 impossible for a publisher to do that without three or  
13 four more e-mails back and forth, which can then anger a  
14 customer, because they don't want to hear from you again.

15                   MR. SALSBURG: Let's move on to e-mail  
16 appending, because we're -- our time is fleeting. Ben  
17 Isaacson, what is e-mail appending?

18                   MR. ISAACSON: Well, there's a formal  
19 definition on a website at [Interactivemarketing.org](http://Interactivemarketing.org). It  
20 says, "E-mail address appending is the process of adding  
21 an individual's e-mail address to a marketer's existing  
22 database. This is accomplished by matching the  
23 marketer's database against a third-party  
24 permission-based database to produce a corresponding  
25 e-mail address."

1                   In other words, if you have an offline  
2 relationship and you want to extend that to the e-mail  
3 environment, you can then work with a third party that  
4 has opt-in permission-based lists and try and find those  
5 missing e-mail addresses, have that append provider send  
6 a message on behalf of the brand marketer and then ask  
7 them to either opt-out or opt-in. After a certain period  
8 of time, those e-mail addresses are either transferred or  
9 I guess in Mike's case they are not transferred but can  
10 be used by the marketer.

11                   MR. SALSBURG: Let's say that I purchase a  
12 toaster oven, and I fill out the warranty card, and the  
13 warranty card includes all fields you usually see, home  
14 address, business phone, e-mail, and I leave the e-mail  
15 address blank. Haven't I indicated I don't want to be  
16 contacted by e-mail, leave me alone, contact me by, you  
17 know, less intrusive means, like by telephone to my  
18 house?

19                   MR. ISAACSON: I mean, to me, just personally,  
20 it often means that you don't have an e-mail address,  
21 but -- because there are 43 percent of people who aren't  
22 hooked up to the internet, as we learned from Pugh, so  
23 that's the first impression that you get.

24                   MR. SALSBURG: Ted Gavin?

25                   MR. GAVIN: I saw a short article in one of the

1 business publications a week or so ago that talked about  
2 how permission-based e-appending, where I have given you  
3 my paper address, I have given you my e-mail address,  
4 actually produces substantially higher conversion rates.

5 And if it is entirely permission-based, I  
6 suppose it's okay. In fact, it's a very valuable and  
7 legitimate marketing tool. Anything but that really has  
8 significant, substantial and almost uncontrollable  
9 privacy concerns on the part of the consumer. I have  
10 four e-mail addresses. How can you possibly know which  
11 one of those is appropriate to send things to me that we  
12 may or may not have already established a prior business  
13 relationship on?

14 You know, prior business relationships exist in  
15 a myriad of companies, different products, different  
16 sectors. If you get my e-mail address and you decide to  
17 send me a catalog to my paper address, my physical  
18 address, based on my e-mail practices, that could be  
19 fine, that could be horrifically embarrassing, that could  
20 damage various aspects of my personal or professional  
21 life -- hypothetically speaking, I don't have that  
22 problem personally -- and it seems to me that this has  
23 gotten to the point where we are saying simply because we  
24 can do this means we should.

25 You know, on behalf of the various constituents

1           that I'm here representing, I suspect that we need to  
2           take the position that we are not the arbiters of the  
3           technology that is at our disposal. We are the servants  
4           of the people who will use it. And this does need to be  
5           somewhat protected and more moderately applied.

6                   MR. SALSBURG: Jason Catlett, let's say I fill  
7           out this warranty card, and I give my e-mail address, but  
8           when you as the e-mail marketer attempt to e-mail me, it  
9           bounces. Isn't it appropriate for you then to try to  
10          find a correct e-mail address for me?

11                   MR. CATLETT: Well, first, I'm not an e-mail  
12          marketer, but supposing that I were, warranty cards -- I  
13          mean, they're just a privacy quagmire, because they  
14          generally do not disclose the purpose for which the  
15          information is to be put, and there seems to be some  
16          other reason --

17                   MR. SALSBURG: Well, let's say instead of a  
18          warranty card, then, I try to -- I apply to enter a  
19          contest in a box and win a trip to the Bahamas, a highly  
20          legitimate contest.

21                   MR. CATLETT: Yeah, well, I mean some of the  
22          websites that offer sweep stakes get you to push a button  
23          saying yes, I enter, and if you read the privacy policy,  
24          it basically says we'll do whatever we want with any  
25          information we get from you or about you via any means

1           whatsoever, and you absolve us of any liability,  
2           blah-blah-blah-blah. So, basically it's a rape and  
3           pillage clause that you're consenting to buried in the  
4           fine print, which is unfair.

5                         Also, I'd like to come back to this whole idea  
6           of e-mail append. It's a really bad idea. If you  
7           subscribe to a magazine, for example, you give them your  
8           physical address and name, and then they start sending  
9           you e-mail that they got from someone else saying  
10          wouldn't you like to get our e-mail updates, that's just  
11          wrong. If you wanted to get that, you would have gone to  
12          their website. So, e-mail append is a privacy invasive  
13          practice.

14                        It also has other privacy problems, which is if  
15          you get the wrong address, then -- and these data --  
16          these lists are not 100 percent correct, then they may  
17          -- the company may establish a relationship with the  
18          wrong person, and I'd refer you to a story in the Wall  
19          Street Journal a few months ago where Citibank used  
20          e-mail append to send out some e-mails, and they weren't  
21          all correct, and that went into -- that went into some  
22          litigation I'm told.

23                        MR. SALSBURG: Rebecca, does that mean when you  
24          e-mail append, essentially you're sending an opt-out?

25                        MS. LIEB: One would hope that you could opt-

1 out. There are some examples I think that are congruent  
2 with your warranty card. I was at a conference last week  
3 in which somebody at AOL complained that a major  
4 retailer, a very major global retailer, was sending  
5 e-mails through AOL, 60 percent of which were sent to  
6 nonexistent AOL addresses, and that's because this  
7 retailer had had an in-store promotion in which they had  
8 something like 10 percent off your purchases today if you  
9 give us your e-mail address.

10 You know, there are rapacious marketers, but  
11 consumers are not always as stupid as people give them  
12 credit for. For 10 percent off, I think somebody can be  
13 induced to write anyone@anywhere.com and hand the card to  
14 the lady, but that doesn't help marketers build lists.  
15 It does not help marketers keep clean lists, and with  
16 e-mail confirmation, list hygiene is taken care of right  
17 out of the gate. It certainly doesn't help ISPs like  
18 marketers any more when they're dealing with an old --  
19 more load on their already overburdened servers. So, why  
20 append, you know, under certain circumstances can  
21 possibly work with a great deal of permission and  
22 transparency, it has to be handled even more delicately  
23 than straight web-based transactions.

24 MR. SALSBURG: Michael Mayor, e-mail appending,  
25 a good thing or a bad thing?

1 MR. MAYOR: Bad. You know, this is where I  
2 part company with most of my colleagues and everybody in  
3 the industry. I think e-mail appending is based on one  
4 principle, that permission is transferable, and it's not.  
5 It is not, absolutely not. I think that if I gave my  
6 friend Tony over here the car keys and said go pick up  
7 something for me, he has no right to give me car to  
8 somebody else, and that's what this is about.

9 E-mail appending is a black and white issue to  
10 me. You either have permission or you don't. The only  
11 people that are not getting e-mail appending are the  
12 direct marketers who do it offline, and everybody else  
13 -- everybody else in the world gets it. It's the wrong  
14 thing to do, and it's not effective.

15 MR. SALSBERG: Okay, we are about out of time,  
16 so why don't we turn it to the audience -- oh, five more  
17 minutes? Jason, why don't you make a parting shot, and  
18 then we will turn it over and hear some questions.

19 MR. CATLETT: Yeah, Michael is correct, it  
20 comes from the paper world of direct marketing where an  
21 append is the ability to buy the number of children in  
22 the household or the number of cars or the income of a  
23 particular place, but e-mail, it shouldn't be done.

24 The existing business relationship exception  
25 that seems to be claimed is just not appropriate, and I

1 hope that any new legislation, that there's no exemption  
2 saying that you can send unsolicited e-mail to someone  
3 with whom you have an existing business relationship of  
4 any quality offline.

5 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, let's turn it over to some  
6 questions. Mona, back there?

7 MS. ARBON: Rebecca had made the point --

8 MR. SALSBURG: Can you identify yourself?

9 MS. ARBON: I'm sorry, I'm Margie Arbon with  
10 MAPS. Rebecca had made the point and she made a  
11 differentiation between opt-out and what she called  
12 confirmed opt-in, which the only difference is a sign-up  
13 on a website. To the user that did not sign up that  
14 either maliciously, accidentally, whatever, got forged  
15 subscribed to, say, 900 mailing lists, what's the  
16 difference between opt-out and what you called confirmed  
17 opt-in?

18 MS. LIEB: When you don't receive a  
19 confirmation, you have no way of knowing what's coming  
20 from where how frequently. At least a confirmation, if  
21 somebody volunteered your information, would give the  
22 victim some recourse prior to receiving, you know, an  
23 overwhelming load of subscriptions that they didn't  
24 solicit.

25 MR. SALSBURG: This gentleman right here?

1                   MR. KELLY: Hi, Bennett Kelly, I'm an attorney  
2                   in Los Angeles. One question, in talking about the  
3                   different levels of permission from near the bottom to  
4                   the gold standard, as Congress considers regulating Spam,  
5                   what do you think would be the appropriate level for  
6                   Congress to require?

7                   MR. SALSBURG: Who wants to take a quick  
8                   ten-second stab at answering what Congress should do?

9                   MR. GAVIN: I can pitch something in. You  
10                  know, we're a nonprofit organization, so we don't lobby,  
11                  so this is all really just theoretical conversation for  
12                  me now; however, we -- SpamCon Foundation are  
13                  signatories to the open letter that was issued on Tuesday  
14                  to Congress and to the public with the Coalition Against  
15                  Unsolicited Commercial E-mail and JunkBusters saying that  
16                  any legislation that isn't going to legitimize and  
17                  legalize opt-out does need to be opt-in. I certainly  
18                  think confirmed opt-in would be the utopian ideal there,  
19                  and it would be the most respectful of the cost structure  
20                  of e-mail marketing.

21                  MR. ISAACSON: And speaking on behalf of  
22                  myself, as I am no longer a registered AMDA lobbyist, I  
23                  believe that having a prior business relationship is  
24                  sufficient, as long as the recipient knows who you are  
25                  and can trace back and the sender can trace back where

1 that relationship started, then we are starting from a  
2 good point, and then in the future, we can look to more  
3 stringent matters, but to get something done today, we do  
4 want something passed -- I want something passed in this  
5 Congressional session, and in order to do that, we have  
6 got to start somewhere, and I think that's prior business  
7 relationship.

8 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, we have a question that  
9 came in over the internet to us. One of the ways that  
10 UCE is dealt with by bouncing it. At what point should a  
11 bounce be considered a message to the mailer that they  
12 should stop mailing to the recipient?

13 Anna Zornosa, if you get a bounce, do you just  
14 take that person off the list?

15 MS. ZORNOSA: You know, a bounce -- of course,  
16 there's different categories of bounces, and there are  
17 -- there is enough divergence going on that -- in terms  
18 of the bounce strings that you get back from the ISPs  
19 that it is not always clear, you know, that what is  
20 getting bounced back to you is being bounced back to you  
21 because the mailbox is permanently disabled or  
22 temporarily.

23 So, where it is clear that the mailbox is  
24 permanently disabled, we immediately disable it. Where  
25 it is not clear if it's a temporary or a permanent

1 relationship, we have a set number of times that it can  
2 bounce and then it is taken off, and it is disabled.

3 MR. SALSBURG: Michael Mayor, is that typical?

4 MR. MAYOR: That's typical. I mean, there's  
5 hard and there's soft bounces. A hard bounce is  
6 indicative of the e-mail address not being there or  
7 invalid. A soft bounce is that it's there, the mailbox  
8 might be full. Most marketers will delete or remove on a  
9 hard bounce, and they'll have a set number of bounces for  
10 the soft bounce.

11 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, let's take another  
12 question. Front and center, please wait for the  
13 microphone, and identify yourself, please.

14 MR. HUDSO: Hi, Carl Hudso with America Online.  
15 I work in the e-mail operations department, and my  
16 question really centers around the thing that I find  
17 interesting on these panels, when people disagree, it's  
18 sort of boring, because it's sort of easy, but the one  
19 thing everybody sort of agreed to, which surprised me,  
20 was on the labeling aspect, and I wonder, I understand  
21 some of the problems with trying to label commercial  
22 e-mail with advertisements versus a newsletter with an ad  
23 and so forth.

24 What about an effort to try and label something  
25 that is a bulk e-mail as opposed to a personal one?

1 AOL's actually tried to do that ourselves in an effort to  
2 try and allow our members to be able to sort mail just  
3 like you might when you come home and read snail mail  
4 that comes in your mailbox. So, what do you folks think  
5 of that?

6 MR. MAYOR: What value is it to the recipient  
7 to know that you sent 10 million or one? You know, I  
8 mean, this bulk term is another term -- there's two  
9 terms that need to be X'd out of the dictionary right  
10 away. It's bulk and it's opt-in. Opt-in has no meaning  
11 anymore. But bulk, you know, define bulk. Is it ten or  
12 is it 10,000? You know, I think that when you're sending  
13 e-mail that you have permission to, what is the problem?

14 If we get into subject line labeling, Spammers  
15 are smart people. They -- you know, they've forged  
16 headers. They can forge a subject line.

17 MR. ISAACSON: I think for AOL, you read the  
18 headers, the actual header codes, and so if we were to  
19 talk -- all talk about certification, I know there's  
20 many programs being offered, where you and the other ISPs  
21 would all agree on reading a label of a bulk sender as a  
22 certified type sender, then that might be a different  
23 type of labeling that would be transparent to the  
24 customer.

25 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, let's take another

1 question. There's a gentleman over here. The microphone  
2 is on its way.

3 MR. IVERSON: I know we had talked -- excuse  
4 me, I'm Al Iverson from Digital River. I actually do a  
5 lot of e-mail marketing for our clients, and I know  
6 there's a lot of talk about the this is Spam button on  
7 stuff like AOL, and I'm wondering if any of the other  
8 e-mail marketers feel that it might be appropriate to  
9 have some sort of trusted unsubscribe program or similar  
10 to that. You know, is there something where us as  
11 mailers opt-in to it, where we know that we get this, we  
12 are going to deal with it, it's an unsubscribe, it won't  
13 get bungled? What are your thoughts on that?

14 MR. SALSBURG: Rebecca, do you want to describe  
15 what a trusted unsubscribe program is briefly?

16 MS. LIEB: I don't think that there is a firm  
17 definition of a trusted unsubscribe program, but I think  
18 that one should be concocted, and I am going to give Ben  
19 credit with this, who wrote an article for one of my  
20 publications recently describing the various unsubscribe  
21 mechanisms that exist and are out there and essentially  
22 saying that the industry does need an unsubscribe  
23 standard. Again, I don't think this was on anybody's  
24 radar screen two years ago.

25 MR. ISAACSON: And even prior to an unsubscribe

1 standard, because I know that's difficult and there's  
2 liability issues, if next to this Spam button there could  
3 be an add to approved senders button very visibly posted,  
4 that would be, you know, that would be good, too, to help  
5 expediate the white list process.

6 MR. SALSBURG: Well, that brings us to the  
7 close of the session. Thank you very much for all coming  
8 in.

9 **(Whereupon, there was a brief pause in the**  
10 **proceedings.)**

11 MS. HONE: Thank you, everyone. My name is  
12 Lisa Hone and I'm an attorney with the Division of  
13 Marketing Practices here at the Federal Trade Commission.  
14 Thank you all who've hung in through the day. This is  
15 our last panel of today and tomorrow will be the third  
16 and final day of the FTC Spam Forum.

17 This panel is a little different in a couple of  
18 ways from all that has come before and all that will come  
19 after. This panel is focused specifically on wireless  
20 Spam and, obviously, there are overlapping issues when we  
21 think about wireless Spam, but there are also some issues  
22 that are distinct to wireless Spam. So, this panel, and  
23 it's a large panel, has a large task in front of it in  
24 the next hour and a half or so.

25 What we're going to do is talk about wireless

1 Spam from soup to nuts. And unlike most of the other  
2 panels, there's not going to be so much give and take  
3 between the moderator and the panelists. Our first four  
4 speakers have volunteered to give us some real  
5 introductory information about wireless messaging and  
6 wireless Spam and our next five speakers will comment on  
7 what's come before and issues that are of particular  
8 interest to their organizations or portions of the  
9 industry.

10 I'm going to do a quick introduction of  
11 everyone just so that you know the line-up and then I  
12 will ask our panelists to take it away. Our goal is to  
13 make sure that we leave plenty of time for questions.  
14 So, wish us luck.

15 First up will be Mike Altschul, who's a Senior  
16 Vice President for Policy and Administration and the  
17 General Counsel of CTIA. I will remind all the panelists  
18 that you have to speak really close to your mic, and I'm  
19 obviously having a little trouble doing that.

20 Second will be Jim Manis, who is the Chair of  
21 the Mobile Marketing Association and with M-Cube.

22 Third will be Jiro Murayama, who's a Manager at  
23 NTT DoCoMo, who's going to talk to us about the Japanese  
24 experience. We have a lot to learn from the Japanese  
25 experience with wireless Spam.

1                   Fourth will be Rodney Joffe. He's on this  
2 panel as a consumer who's dealt with wireless Spam.  
3 Rodney is the plaintiff in a lawsuit in Arizona alleging  
4 that a company, Acacia Mortgaging, wireless Spammed him  
5 repeatedly. I will let Rodney get into the details  
6 there. But he is also a computer scientist and has been  
7 a member of the direct marketing industry. So, he comes  
8 at it with a very global view.

9                   Then Margaret Egler, who is with our sister  
10 agency, the Federal Communications Commission. Margaret  
11 is the Deputy Bureau Chief for Policy in the Consumer and  
12 Governmental Affairs Bureau. I have to read that because  
13 Margaret has a history at the Federal Communications  
14 Commission. She's had a number of different jobs. But  
15 in all of her jobs, she's worked closely with the Federal  
16 Trade Commission on consumer protection matters. So, the  
17 title is important but what's most important to us at the  
18 FTC is her consistent cooperation with us on consumer  
19 protection matters and, obviously, the FCC has an  
20 interest in wireless Spam and consumer protection issues,  
21 as well as industry issues.

22                   To my left is Andrew Blander, Corporate Counsel  
23 for AT&T Wireless. Then Marc Theermann, who's with  
24 YellowPepper. Carl Gunell with Telemedia and Carl has  
25 been very helpful to us over the course of the last

1 several years in terms of providing information and  
2 suggestions to the Federal Trade Commission staff about  
3 all sorts of mobile marketing issues. And, finally, at  
4 the end, batting clean-up is Al Gidari, who's a partner  
5 at Perkins Coie in Seattle.

6 So, Mike, if I could ask you to take it away.

7 MR. ALTSCHUL: Thank you, Lisa. And on behalf  
8 of CTIA, I want to thank the commission for inviting us  
9 to participate. We started life in 1984 as a typical  
10 trade association representing what were there called  
11 cellular carriers. Three years ago, CTIA recognized that  
12 wireless text messaging and internet access was poised to  
13 become a major source of growth for wireless carriers and  
14 consumers. Text messaging, in particular, was taking off  
15 around the world, and in the U.S., wireless carriers were  
16 introducing these services as they upgraded their  
17 networks. Moreover, the new, next generation wireless  
18 technology promised to make internet browsing a faster  
19 and more user-friendly experience for wireless customers  
20 and to convert more customers to these new services.

21 CTIA was so impressed with the promise to  
22 wireless data that we changed the name of our association  
23 to reflect the importance of the internet. Didn't change  
24 the initials, didn't buy any vowels, we just added -- we  
25 changed the I from Industry to Internet. So, we now for

1 the Cellular Telecommunications and Internet Association,  
2 and this reflects the importance of the internet and  
3 wireless data to the wireless industry today.

4 While the average wireless customer continues  
5 to shift more and more voice minutes to wireless networks  
6 from wire line networks. It's the growth in wireless  
7 data that has been the most explosive area for the  
8 wireless industry. Today, all six of the national  
9 wireless carriers support internet access and two-way  
10 text messaging services and they're actively promoting  
11 wireless data capabilities to customers.

12 I walked out of my office today at lunch, went  
13 by a T-Mobile retail store and I was caught, knowing I  
14 was going to be with you this afternoon, in the window  
15 with a banner that said, limited time offer, unlimited  
16 internet access, text messaging, \$10 a month. So, I went  
17 in -- and this is true of, I think, all of the national  
18 carriers, but they have a big promotion, not advertising  
19 just for T-Mobile, they have a much more attractive  
20 spokesperson than me, but to give an example of how  
21 popular these services are, it is the service du jour, at  
22 least in the T-Mobile window, for the month of May.

23 While we have different interfaces, different  
24 technologies in the United States, it's fair to say that  
25 the wireless industry is supporting internet access at

1 data rates of about somewhere between 40,000 and 60,000  
2 bits per second. It's fair to say wireless carriers are  
3 still experimenting as to how they charge and how  
4 customers want to pay for this service.

5 I'm an antitrust lawyer by background, so we  
6 usually don't ask our members how much they're charging.  
7 We certainly never ask them that in front of their  
8 competitors. So, I've done a little research by going to  
9 kiosks and the internet and because it's a dynamic  
10 industry, I think that these rates change, you know,  
11 almost weekly. But some carriers, such as AT&T wireless,  
12 they charge \$2.99 a month, plus two cents per thousand  
13 bytes to \$19.99 a month, \$20 for eight million bytes  
14 transmitted.

15 Other carriers, T-Mobile and Sprint, for  
16 example, charge \$10 a month for unlimited data use in  
17 addition to their regular calling plan fees. Verizon  
18 Wireless provides data service as an extension of voice  
19 service, sort of as a minute, whether it's being used for  
20 data or voice.

21 We think there are a number of reasons why  
22 consumers are using their wireless phones and devices  
23 more and more to access information on the internet and  
24 send two-way text messages. First, of course, it's the  
25 consequence of faster wireless networks. Second,

1 improved customer interfaces. The way the devices  
2 present and organize data, the introduction of color  
3 screens, larger devices that are similar to PDAs and have  
4 better resolution and innovative input solutions, coupled  
5 with the greater processing and memory of the devices  
6 themselves.

7 In addition, we have air interface cards that  
8 now permit laptops to access the internet over wireless  
9 networks and give users a feel that is similar to a wired  
10 internet connection.

11 The first data service that wireless users  
12 typically experience is what we call SMS text messaging.  
13 SMS is an acronym that stands for short message service.  
14 To provide an idea of how explosive this growth has been,  
15 in December 2000, roughly just a little more than two  
16 years ago, CTIA took a survey of our members to see how  
17 many text messages were sent in the month of December.  
18 We counted 14.4 million messages. One year later in  
19 December 2001, the traffic had jumped from 14 million SMS  
20 messages to over 252 million messages. And this past  
21 year, in December of 2002, the traffic grew four-fold  
22 from the year before to more than a billion messages in  
23 the month of December 2002.

24 And we see this growth continuing the -- if  
25 you plot it -- I don't have a PowerPoint presentation

1           today -- but it's the proverbial hockey stick, with the  
2           growth in messaging being fairly flat and slow on the  
3           uptake and now going straight up.

4                         Having said that, in the U.S., we still have a  
5           long way to go to equal the 27 billion SMS messages that  
6           are now being sent every month in the European community.  
7           We know where this growth is going to come from. We  
8           estimate that about 20 percent of U.S. wireless customers  
9           are using SMS text services and sending these messages  
10          today.

11                        Included in this group of one out of five users  
12          are young adults in the 18 to 24-year-old demographic.  
13          In this group, 45 percent use text messaging and they use  
14          it far more extensively than any other demographic group.  
15          We anticipate that as more and more users come on into  
16          our services that we'll see the same kind of uptake in  
17          usage.

18                        Last year -- and this also is a reason that  
19          we've seen the messages take off in the U.S. -- we were  
20          able to work with our member companies to facilitate  
21          inter-carrier SMS messaging. Prior to this effort, it  
22          was hit or miss as to whether or not a user could send a  
23          text message to a customer on a different carrier's  
24          network. But for the past year, all the national  
25          wireless carriers have supported inter-carrier SMS

1       messaging. So, customers don't have to wonder or worry  
2       about whether or not the recipient of the text message is  
3       on the same carrier's network as they are.

4                To date, the wireless industry and its  
5       customers have not had that many problems. We're not  
6       saying that we're perfect or have had no problems. But  
7       we have not had the kind of problems with unsolicited  
8       wireless messages that certainly has been the average  
9       internet user's experience. This isn't because of good  
10      luck, but rather because wireless carriers are constantly  
11      taking steps to prevent the explosion of Spam that has  
12      invaded the wired internet. And wireless carriers have  
13      done this because they recognize their strong incentive  
14      to protect their customers from unwanted messages.

15              As I mentioned a minute ago, we still have most  
16      of the market; most of the current users of wireless  
17      services are voice customers. We want to convert them to  
18      the benefits of using their devices for both voice and  
19      data. To do that, the industry has to convince customers  
20      to upgrade their handsets and devices to devices that  
21      support data services, SMS and internet browsing, and  
22      then to use these services. If Spam ruins the user  
23      experience, the opportunity for wireless data will be  
24      lost. Customers simply will not use their devices for  
25      data services.

1                   We have the benefit in the U.S., in a perverse  
2 sort of way, of being a bit slower to roll out and  
3 introduce these data services than mobile phone carriers  
4 in Europe and Asia, and we'll hear in a minute about  
5 DoCoMo's very successful roll-out and then their  
6 experience with Spam in Japan. And having been a bit  
7 later to roll out these services, we've had the benefit  
8 of the experience of other carriers in other markets in  
9 learning how to deal with unsolicited messages.

10                   As I mentioned, we, at CTIA, facilitated inter-  
11 carrier SMS messages. In the U.S., these messages are  
12 defined as peer-to-peer messages with 160 characters.  
13 That's the least common denominator message set or  
14 message link that the various technologies will all  
15 support. Because carriers typically charge a per message  
16 fee for mobile-originated messages, the economics of  
17 using a mobile network to send Spam messages is entirely  
18 different from the internet model.

19                   Moreover, while it's possible to send an SMS  
20 message to a wireless user from the internet, wireless  
21 carriers require messages to go through a carrier owned  
22 and controlled gateway to reach their customers. This  
23 gateway has been designed to be user-friendly for sending  
24 individual SMS messages addressed to a wireless customer  
25 and using the customer's phone number as the address.

1 But the gateways do not support multiple messages and  
2 have been designed to detect and filter multiple  
3 identical messages. So, from the initial gateway to the  
4 public internet, carriers are able to identify and filter  
5 identical Spam messages.

6 So, it is possible to send Spam to wireless  
7 users, but if the systems work as they're intended, only  
8 one or two messages at a time will go through and the  
9 process is so cumbersome that it does not become a  
10 problem for users. In this regard, the architecture of a  
11 wireless network allows wireless carriers a level of  
12 control that is not available on the public internet,  
13 which is really designed to be open and free of these  
14 gateways. And we've checked and all of the national  
15 wireless carriers use intelligent software that filters  
16 the Spam at their gateways.

17 As an aside to the telecom lawyers in the  
18 audience, I should suggest that wireless carriers can  
19 filter messages because they fall into the category of an  
20 information service. It's a message that is stored and  
21 then delivered to users and this fits the information of  
22 an information service. In contrast to information  
23 services, the Communications Act defines regular phone  
24 calls as telecommunications services, and when common  
25 carriers provide telecommunications services, they do not

1 have the right to filter content.

2 Congress addressed carriers' ability or users'  
3 ability to be free of unsolicited phone messages in 1991  
4 when it added Section 227 to the Communications Act to  
5 prohibit telemarketing and unsolicited faxes to wireless  
6 phones and fax machines. I understand Margaret is going  
7 to talk a bit more on that.

8 To get back to the steps that wireless carriers  
9 have taken to filter Spam on the front end, there's some  
10 operational difficulties that are present in the wireless  
11 sphere that also distinguish us from the public internet.  
12 First, as I mentioned, for SMS text messages, carriers  
13 use the customer's phone number as the address. While in  
14 the past wireless carriers obtained phone numbers in  
15 10,000 number blocks, and these were sequential numbers.  
16 For the last year, numbers are being assigned in blocks  
17 of 1,000. And with number portability, which is  
18 scheduled to take effect in November of this year,  
19 wireless numbers will be interchangeable with wire line  
20 numbers and vice versa.

21 Wireless carriers do not market their  
22 subscriber list to third parties. I'm not aware of third  
23 party lists that market wireless numbers. And as a  
24 result, wireless numbers are not posted throughout the  
25 internet. This makes it difficult, not impossible, but

1           difficult for Spammers to obtain addresses for  
2           unsolicited SMS messages.

3                       So, just to recap, as an industry, wireless  
4           carriers know they need to protect their customers from  
5           Spam. They have the ability to monitor what people might  
6           be trying to do in assessing their network and the  
7           industry is doing everything it can to anticipate and  
8           minimize these problems before they become a service  
9           affecting problem that detracts from user's willingness  
10          to use wireless data services.

11                      MS. HONE: Thank you, Mike. And just to be  
12          clear, we will take questions at the end of everybody's  
13          presentations.

14                      Jim Manis has a PowerPoint presentation. And,  
15          again, Jim is the Chair of the Mobile Marketing  
16          Association.

17                      MR. MANIS: And, hopefully, this PowerPoint  
18          will let me talk faster.

19                      Just curious, while I'm bringing this up, I  
20          presume that the majority of the audience here carries a  
21          wireless phone. How many of you have ever sent a text  
22          message? How many of you have received a text message?  
23          And how many of those text messages have been something  
24          other than peer-to-peer or to an associate or a friend or  
25          family?

1           So, the Spam category that we're talking about  
2           is that last category, is kind of the non-peer-to-peer  
3           messaging traffic that we're seeing that we anticipate to  
4           take place. And I think Mike's comments here are clearly  
5           that. It's new and developing and, in fact, there are  
6           some gating issues that have still not been resolved to  
7           really accelerate the development of non-peer-to-peer  
8           messaging, particularly that type of messaging that would  
9           be branding related or fall into the mobile marketing  
10          category.

11           So, I guess size does matter in the case that  
12          as you see things like inter-operability and inter-  
13          carrier agreements come into play, a common short code  
14          agreement come into play, then you see a spiking of  
15          activity in peer-to-peer or non-peer-to-peer messaging.  
16          And carriers -- and in the case of mobile marketing,  
17          certainly well-respected national brands have a lot at  
18          stake in communicating to their subscribers or to their  
19          customers. And there is a great degree of consistency,  
20          if you will, in terms of taking strenuous measures to  
21          protect that.

22           So, earlier today, sitting in the audience was  
23          particularly useful for me to hear the concurrent debate  
24          coming on between e-mail and wireless Spam. Wireless  
25          mobile marketing is, in fact, very, very new. A lot of

1 the issues that have been discussed today and yesterday  
2 and tomorrow are issues that are down-road issues for  
3 mobile marketing, but are very serious issues that we  
4 take into consideration today.

5 Mobile marketing is two-way interactive  
6 marketing using a mobile message platform of SMS, MMS,  
7 which is a multimedia platform that's coming into play  
8 today in the United States, also in Europe and in Asia,  
9 and it is direct and interactive with the consumer. And  
10 it involves a variety of things. It involves everything  
11 from sweepstakes trivia questions, polling primarily  
12 through things that you've seen recently with AT&T and  
13 American Idol; for example, coupon offers, et cetera.  
14 This is nothing particularly different from the debate  
15 that you're having with respect to e-mail.

16 But it is about -- because of the unique nature  
17 of it, because of the personalized nature of mobile  
18 marketing, where you're sending something to a handset  
19 that we carrier around, that we all feel very  
20 passionately about protecting intrusive type behavior.  
21 It is a channel, a media channel that does generate, and  
22 the value of it does generate customer loyalty. So,  
23 behavioral aspects around that are designed to encourage  
24 loyalty; therefore, measures to prevent Spam are  
25 critical.

1           It also is uniquely qualified to provide the  
2 consumer additional controls to protect their own access  
3 to information, if you will, whether it's internet access  
4 or whether it's simply access that they go out and grab  
5 for whatever purpose. So, there is a value there.

6           Mobile marketing, itself, we define as an  
7 association, with the Mobile Marketing Association  
8 representing wireless carriers, major brands and vendors,  
9 as something that has to provide value to the consumer.  
10 There has to be some reason why you have a mobile  
11 marketing campaign, whether that value is entertainment  
12 or trivia value, which is a bit segmented based on who's  
13 using mobile marketing. For example, you can appreciate  
14 that perhaps a teen segment market might be particularly  
15 interested in a trivia type exchange around a movie  
16 property and they would see value in that entertainment  
17 prospect.

18           Or a different segment, perhaps in the 30s and  
19 40s, might be interested in collecting a specific mobile  
20 coupon for a specific product discount at a specific  
21 store location in order to save 25 percent right now on  
22 this particular product that I want.

23           So, the industry is one, if you go back to  
24 Mike's comment with respect to where we're going on this  
25 hockey stick, has not taken off yet, but is scheduled to

1 take off, primarily because of a number of gating issues  
2 in the process of being resolved. Analysts today predict  
3 that the mobile marketing industry will be an industry  
4 that will peak out at about \$8 billion. It's certainly  
5 active today in Europe and Asia.

6 You're seeing a substantial type of activity.  
7 You're seeing a range of activity, some of which was  
8 undertaken incorrectly, some examples which provide us  
9 with a learning here in North America and examples that  
10 relate to Spam, because if there's anything that will  
11 kill this from developing and sustaining over a long  
12 period of time, it is the introduction of Spam. So, it  
13 is a threat. And as both CTIA and MMA and other industry  
14 associations proceed in responsible development of this  
15 industry, there are things that we are trying to take  
16 into account.

17 So, the MMA, again, as an organization  
18 representing an industry in a developmental stage, is in  
19 the process of putting together policies for agreement  
20 with -- between carriers and brands and technology  
21 vendors, and our initiative, basically, is focused on two  
22 types of things. One is establishing an industry code of  
23 conduct that provides principles for companies that are  
24 engaged in this behavior to follow, best practices and  
25 things of that nature.

1           Also, the second element of this is enforcement  
2           and that enforcement initiative is focused on a  
3           certification process, a verification process that, in  
4           fact, some companies are abiding by that code of conduct  
5           and technology elements that focus on both opt-in and  
6           opt-out principles.

7           A code of conduct really provides the consumer  
8           with choice. This has to be in every element, an opt-in  
9           -- and I don't want to get into the semantic conversation  
10          that occurred in the last panel. Let's just focus on the  
11          principles here because that's what's important to us and  
12          we can find the terminology as we wish, but nothing will  
13          occur without you, as a user of your wireless device,  
14          wanting that information on your phone.

15          And secondly, you will be given control that  
16          after you opt-in to opt-out either at the end of that  
17          campaign or after any other database that you're in. So,  
18          those are both opt-in and opt-out principles, as well as  
19          constraint. There's unique technology parameters that  
20          allow you to set the number of messages that you would  
21          like to receive. Part of the value of this activity is  
22          to enter into a dialogue between the brand and the  
23          consumer. So, there are constraint prospects for a code  
24          of conduct that set the number of dialogue that you would  
25          engage in.

1           Same thing with customization consideration, if  
2           you will, with respect to the value that you need to  
3           receive as a consumer and, of course, confidentiality.  
4           Mobile marketing sits uniquely between the wireless  
5           carrier and the national brand and both of those entities  
6           have very strong and passionate concerns about protecting  
7           their subscriber or protecting their consumer, and that  
8           code of conduct has to acknowledge and allow for that.

9           So, the second aspect of this initiative is the  
10          enforcement initiative and that's broken down again, as I  
11          mentioned, in three different categories. One is the  
12          certification or the verification that a company that's  
13          engaged in this activity abides by the code of conduct  
14          that is published and agreed to by the industry itself.  
15          And that industry is representing a wide range of  
16          players.

17          And then, secondly, is the development of the  
18          technology tools that allow for those controls. In this  
19          case, of course, is the opt-in databases, a national opt-  
20          in database that would be appropriate for some segments  
21          of the population, and as well as an opt-out database  
22          that would be integrated with that to allow opt-out on  
23          any given exchange that takes place or on a life span  
24          basis.

25          So, this particular industry is viable. It is

1 one which has some unique value to all parties involved,  
2 including consumers, and it is one which every aspect of  
3 -- every player in this particular industry is today, at  
4 the very early stages of this industry development, very  
5 concerned about making sure that it's done correctly and  
6 avoiding issues that we've seen around the world and  
7 certainly avoiding the issues that we've seen with e-  
8 mail.

9 So, I thank you very much for your attention.  
10 I'd be happy to address any questions that you have.

11 MS. HONE: Thank you, Jim. Our next speaker is  
12 Jiro Murayama, who is from NTT DoCoMo and will talk about  
13 the experience in Japan with wireless messaging generally  
14 and their Spam problem.

15 MR. MURAYAMA: Thank you very much. I would  
16 like to appreciate FTC for organizing this kind of event  
17 and also including DoCoMo in this panel.

18 Again, my name is Jiro Murayama and I work at  
19 the Washington, D.C. office of NTT DoCoMo. So, I've been  
20 here in D.C. for about one-and-a-half years, so please,  
21 nobody worry about SARS.

22 **(Laughter.)**

23 MR. MURAYAMA: Today, I would like to talk  
24 about Spam problems to wireless in Japan. First, I will  
25 introduce the wireless industry and DoCoMo and then I

1 will get into wireless Spam problems and how we have been  
2 dealing with and --

3 MS. HONE: Jiro, can I interrupt you for just a  
4 second?

5 MR. MURAYAMA: Yes.

6 MS. HONE: It's a particular problem up there  
7 that you need to be close to the mic.

8 MR. MURAYAMA: Okay, sorry about that. Then  
9 legislative and legal measures taken to fight Spam in  
10 Japan.

11 NTT DoCoMo is Japan's largest and leading  
12 wireless communications services in Japan. We offer i-  
13 mode, which is wireless internet service and the world's  
14 first 3G service. On the screen, you can see some of our  
15 latest handsets that we offer in Japan. Those built-in  
16 camera type handsets are especially popular as users in  
17 Japan can send and receive pictures and videos attached  
18 to an e-mail.

19 Now, I'd like to introduce our i-mode service  
20 which is a little bit in detail because it is deeply  
21 related to wireless Spam problems in Japan. As of March  
22 of this year, the number of mobile phone subscribers in  
23 Japan is approximately 75.6 million. Among them, DoCoMo  
24 has close to 44 million subscribers. And i-mode service  
25 has attracted nearly 38 million subscribers since its

1 launch in February of 1999. So, about 85 percent of our  
2 users subscribe to i-mode.

3 There are several reasons for this success.  
4 One is rich content. Because of the business model in  
5 the language which is called a compact CTML, it was easy  
6 for content providers to offer i-mode sites. Currently,  
7 there are close to -- there are more than 67,000 sites  
8 for i-mode.

9 Second reason is various online services, just  
10 like access via internet, e-mail, purchasing something,  
11 reserving hotels, airline tickets, anything you can think  
12 about that you can do over the internet.

13 Third reason is low fee of about \$30 a month  
14 and since it uses a packet switching system, meaning  
15 users are charged for data they send and receive, it kind  
16 of creates an always connected environment.

17 As you can see, our i-mode service has been  
18 extremely popular. This popularity, in turn, has  
19 unfortunately generated great interest from Spammers in  
20 Japan.

21 So, let's get into the heart of our topic. E-  
22 mail addresses for i-mode uses user name@nttdocomo.ne.jp.  
23 Please imagine that AOL had about 35 million users  
24 worldwide. I think that's as of June 2002 and i-mode now  
25 has close to 38 million users. So, there are 38 million

1 users with the same domain names.

2 Initially, user names before at-mark (phonetic)  
3 were their phone numbers. So, all Spammers had to do was  
4 create an 11-digit numerical user name which was very  
5 easy and cheap for them. Our initial response to this  
6 was to encourage users to change their user names to  
7 whatever they wanted, including alphabetical words.  
8 However, these Spammers then developed a software that  
9 generates a combination of random digits or alphabets  
10 that could be utilized as an e-mail address to send bulk  
11 e-mails.

12 These figures are as of October 2001, but in  
13 one day, 150 million normal e-mails and Spams reached  
14 users and 800 million were returned since they did not  
15 exist at that moment. Those returned e-mail had an  
16 enormous burden on our e-mail server which resulted in a  
17 delay of e-mails. And Spams reaching users are, of  
18 course, very annoying to most of our users, but on top of  
19 that, as I mentioned in the last slide, because we charge  
20 users from data they send and receive, they have to pay  
21 for receiving Spam.

22 Let me now introduce measures that we have been  
23 taking to fight those Spams, two aspects on our side and  
24 one legislative measure. One is customer protection. As  
25 I said, we promoted heavily on encouraging users to

1 change address and now 90 percent of our users have  
2 changed their address. Also, as of October 2001, 54  
3 percent of all users received zero Spam a day. But as  
4 Spammers are going more and more ingenious and were able  
5 to create more accurate mailing lists, as they know which  
6 ones were valid addresses and which ones were not used,  
7 about 30 percent users still receive one to five Spams  
8 per day and about 4 percent of them receive as many as 30  
9 Spams a day. We also instituted a program to reimburse  
10 users for charges they incurred on receiving Spam.

11 The second aspect is technical measures. We  
12 began a measure such as to limiting incoming e-mail to  
13 only user-specified addresses and domains and blocking  
14 user-specified addresses. We also added new function in  
15 network, on blocking any e-mail sent to large numbers of  
16 invalid e-mail addresses and blocking fake domain e-  
17 mails. This measure not only eliminated heavy burden on  
18 our server but also inhibited the ability of Spam senders  
19 to generate lists of valid addresses.

20 Also, we introduced new handsets that enabled  
21 users to check the subject line of an incoming e-mail  
22 prior to downloading. The users now can choose not to  
23 receive the e-mail and simply delete it.

24 The third aspect is the legislative measures.  
25 These are the two laws that were implemented in July of

1 last year. Both laws require to indicate unauthorized  
2 advertisement on the title, sender's name, address and e-  
3 mail on top of the message body and e-mail address for  
4 opt-out. They both prohibit sending e-mails to users who  
5 have opted out. The first law, it prohibits sending by  
6 unknown e-mail address produced by Spam software.

7 In reaction to this law, we began taking  
8 measures to blocking any e-mail containing the  
9 unauthorized advertisement. After the warning then the  
10 respective government body will go through a series of  
11 steps of investigation in order, a violation of any of  
12 these steps will consequence in fine or possibly even  
13 imprisonment.

14 Now, I would like to introduce two litigation  
15 cases in Japan. In October 2001, there was a preliminary  
16 injunction to prohibit sending commercial bulk e-mail to  
17 dating site Spammer. They had been sending as many as  
18 900,000 bulk e-mails generated with random e-mail user  
19 names, which resulted in delay of e-mails. Even after we  
20 gave warning, they kept on sending Spam. So, we  
21 requested for injunction.

22 The other cases, the company had been sending a  
23 total of four million Spams in two months. We brought an  
24 action against the company on the basis of violation of  
25 contract for our service for legitimate internet

1 marketers.

2           So, have these measures been effective? First,  
3 because of privacy of communications, which is guaranteed  
4 by Japan's constitution, it's been difficult to take  
5 legal measures against Spammers to this point. And up to  
6 now, measure taking has not gotten as far as just sending  
7 a warning. So, right after the laws went into effect or  
8 we take any measures, the number of Spams decreases. But  
9 from around November of last year, Spam started to  
10 increase again. And Spammers are fully aware that they  
11 are illegal and they continuously send Spam without  
12 appropriate indication or valid return e-mail.

13           There are some positive signs looking forward.  
14 We are encouraged with the latest litigation and we will  
15 continue our litigation against malicious Spam senders.  
16 Also, according to a research by one Japanese media, the  
17 Spam industry seems to be in an oligopoly state, meaning  
18 a technically savvy company or individual that has updated  
19 mailing lists is sending Spam on behalf of multiple  
20 concerns. We see this as an indication that we have been  
21 taking measures that's making it more difficult for  
22 Spammers to succeed.

23           The number of entities that are sophisticated  
24 enough to continue sending Spams have been narrowed.  
25 This, in turn, we hope will make enforcement actions more

1 effective. Also, number of Spams in other normal e-mails  
2 reaching users decreased from 150 million as of October  
3 2001 to 90 million as of March of this year.

4 So, in conclusion, as data traffic over  
5 wireless network continues to grow, so will Spam and Spam  
6 to wireless is likely to become a social problem in the  
7 U.S. as well. We all need to understand that Spam is a  
8 potential problem on wireless networks, not just fixed.  
9 And in the Internet world, Spam is predicted to soon  
10 exceed 50 percent of the e-mails being sent, but as for  
11 DoCoMo, that percentage is far above the net figure and  
12 DoCoMo is and continues to lead an aggressive fight to  
13 control the Spam problem in Japan.

14 Lastly, from our experience, not only  
15 legislation and regulation, but also measures by carriers  
16 are also important. Therefore, there's a need for  
17 stronger global coordination between regulators and  
18 carriers for addressing the problem of wireless Spam.  
19 Thank you.

20 **(Applause.)**

21 MS. HONE: Thank you very much. Our next  
22 speaker will be Rodney Joffe who will tell us a little  
23 bit about his experience with wireless Spam and his  
24 litigation.

25 MR. JOFFE: Thanks, Lisa. I guess at the

1 beginning, I should start with a bit of background. I've  
2 been a card-carrying member and a dues-paying member of  
3 the Direct Marketing Association for 20 years. So, I  
4 come from the marketing side. I've also been involved in  
5 computing for 25 years, and in 1994, I was the founder of  
6 a company that some of you know called Genuity, which I  
7 sold to GT in 1998.

8 But in 1994, we really began to look at the  
9 issues of Spam. The very first e-mail Spam occurred in  
10 the beginning of 1994. And as a group, we sat by, looked  
11 at the Spam, talked about it and said that it was a very  
12 bad thing, as typical academics and scientists, and we  
13 debated whether it was right or wrong and in what way it  
14 was wrong. And while we did that, Spam took off and we  
15 were unable to put the genie back in the bottle.

16 The costs were enormous from an ISP point of  
17 view and I looked through that in 1996 and 1997, along  
18 with most of the other ISPs. There's always been this  
19 assumption that e-mail is free and the internet is free  
20 and it truly isn't. The costs are enormous in terms of  
21 server infrastructure, in terms of sys administration to  
22 handle those, and it has to be borne by someone. And it  
23 can't be borne by the senders, unfortunately; it's borne  
24 by the recipients.

25 In 2001, in January of 2001 -- and I have to be

1 cautious and just preface my remarks, you're aware of  
2 already that there is litigation pending, so I'm only  
3 going to talk about the facts related to the case I'm  
4 involved in. I received a text message to a cell phone.  
5 As you all know, when you get a message on your cell  
6 phone, it's not like e-mail. You can ignore the e-mail,  
7 you can set it aside for once a day. But when you get a  
8 message on your cell phone, by definition, it's immediate  
9 and it's urgent and you look at it. And that's one of  
10 the benefits and I recognize the benefits.

11 However, that particular message was addressed  
12 to someone I had never heard of and I assumed it was a  
13 message that had been sent to me by mistake. I called  
14 the company involved and told them I had received the  
15 message and they thanked me profusely for letting them  
16 know and they said they'd get the message to the correct  
17 person. I thought nothing more of it until about two  
18 months later when I got another message also talking  
19 about mortgages and the fact that the mortgage rate had  
20 dropped, once again addressed to someone other than  
21 myself.

22 Before calling the company, I happened to  
23 mention it in a meeting with some of my staff who all  
24 have cell phones from AT&T in the same 10,000 block.  
25 Each one of the employees had received exactly the same

1 message. At that point, I began to realize that this  
2 wasn't an error.

3 I probably would have ignored it like most  
4 people -- most people you talk to in terms of e-mail and  
5 say, why didn't you just hit delete, it's simple. But  
6 having lived through what occurred in 1994 and having  
7 understood how difficult it was to move things back once  
8 it had grown legs, I was determined not to allow it to  
9 become something that killed the benefits of cell phones  
10 and small message services on cell phones. And so, I  
11 filed an action.

12 The only avenue available to me was to actually  
13 file under the TCPA, which I can thank Margaret for, is a  
14 federal statute that governs telemarketing as well as  
15 sending of junk faxes and I filed suit in small claims  
16 court, which is the only court you can really file in for  
17 both messages, which allowed me to file for \$1,000. I  
18 don't make a living out of the \$500 judgments; however, I  
19 wanted to try and do everything that I could to make sure  
20 that I stopped it as early as I could. Now, understand,  
21 this is now January of 2001. So, it's over two years  
22 ago.

23 In that particular case, the case was moved  
24 from a justice court by the company that I filed suit  
25 against to the superior court. And at that point, it is

1 something that I'm no longer able to handle myself, that  
2 requires counsel, and I engaged counsel in the case.

3 The status of the case currently is the  
4 defendants in that case asked the court for a motion for  
5 summary judgment to dismiss the case. The trial court  
6 turned that down. The case was then appealed to the  
7 Arizona State Appeals Court, certain parts of it, and the  
8 appeal was turned down about a week ago. So, it's back  
9 to the trial court. So, the current status is that the  
10 case will be heard some stage in the next six or seven  
11 months in Arizona.

12 I guess an easy segue to Margaret is to say  
13 that it's not been easy to find legislation. The TCPA,  
14 when it was first introduced, I don't think that SMS and  
15 messaging to cell phones was something that anyone  
16 envisaged. It would be very helpful if there was a clear  
17 way of allowing individuals who receive cell phone Spam  
18 to actually take advantage of the private right of  
19 action, which is the key part of the TCPA, and allow  
20 individuals, like myself, to make it much more different  
21 for cell phone Spammers to send Spam.

22 In my case, it was done through AT&T, the use  
23 of a cell phone number together with a publicly known  
24 domain and there's no easy way to stop it. You know, I  
25 appreciate the fact that there are filtering techniques,

1 but I know something about filtering techniques of e-mail  
2 and I can tell you that the Spammers are very good at  
3 bypassing them and the rest of my staff have continued to  
4 receive Spam over the last two years.

5 The day that I filed suit against this  
6 particular company was the last time that I received any  
7 kind of unsolicited advertising to my cell phone. I've  
8 had the same number for a number of years. What I will  
9 say is, yesterday evening, I received my first cell phone  
10 Spam in two-and-a-half years. It happened to be from a  
11 company offering international advice on long distance  
12 rates for telephones and it had a California phone number  
13 to call back. As you know, there is a California law on  
14 the books now that prohibits it.

15 So, it may be starting up again and it may be  
16 becoming a problem once again. Hopefully, it's not going  
17 to get that much worse.

18 MS. HONE: Thank you, Rodney. And just for  
19 those of you in the room who aren't familiar with the  
20 TCPA, that's the Telephone Consumer Protection Act.

21 The next group of our panelists are going to --  
22 are limiting their remarks to two or three minutes, three  
23 or four minutes depending, so that the audience has a  
24 chance for questions. So, thank you to our first four  
25 panelists for really covering the gamut for us so that we

1 could get to our commenters, and by way of introduction,  
2 we're not expecting a symposium from Margaret on the  
3 TCPA. She is one of our commenters and we've restricted  
4 her to a few very moments of comment.

5 MS. EGLER: Thank you, Lisa. The TCPA,  
6 Telephone Consumer Protection Act, let me just talk a  
7 little bit about that. That would indicate why the FCC  
8 would be at this panel, and we were very happy to be  
9 invited. So, thank you.

10 The Telephone Consumer Protection Act is  
11 actually -- you can't thank me. It was passed 12 years  
12 ago. But even though it was passed 12 years ago, it had  
13 specific protections for consumers when they receive  
14 unsolicited faxes, when they get telemarketing calls that  
15 are prerecorded or auto-dialed, when those calls come to  
16 them during certain periods of the day, et cetera, et  
17 cetera. I'm just going to talk about one small part of  
18 it, although we do have an open proceeding, a very big  
19 open proceeding going on right now on telemarketing and a  
20 proceeding we're working closely with the FTC on, as a  
21 lot of you probably already know.

22 But as far as the TCPA works, in terms of  
23 wireless devices, the TCPA prohibits any call to any  
24 number assigned to a cellular device or a pager that is  
25 done using an auto-dialer or includes a prerecorded

1 message. So, that's an important thing to know. It's a  
2 call done to a number assigned to a wireless device. So,  
3 basically, if it's done -- whether it's done from one  
4 cell phone to another cell phone or from a regular land  
5 line phone, basically, if you're dialing in a number and  
6 it's going to a cell device or a pager and it's using an  
7 auto-dialer, which most of the -- you know, what we call  
8 Spam or telemarketing calls are done using auto-dialers,  
9 that would be prohibited.

10 But before you get excited about it, the way we  
11 would read that is that would just be calls that are made  
12 using the number to the device. We would just consider  
13 that probably a violation under the TCPA.

14 What we have not reached is the question of  
15 when it's sent to a cell device and it's an Internet  
16 address. So, it would be, you know, lisa@ftc.gov or even  
17 the phone number at Skytel.com or whatever that is,  
18 that's different than going to a number assigned to a  
19 wireless device. And we haven't reached whether or not  
20 that would actually be something that's covered by the  
21 TCPA.

22 So, to understand that and to understand what  
23 Rodney went through in Arizona, the interesting thing  
24 about the TCPA, Section 227 of our act basically allows  
25 three different types of jurisdiction almost. It

1 basically lets the FCC to create rules. It allows the  
2 states to also create rules that can be more restrictive,  
3 as long as they're not inconsistent with ours.

4 So, it allows enforcement actions at those two  
5 levels, but it also allows for private rights of action,  
6 which is why you'd find Rodney in the small claims court  
7 in Arizona making these claims and this happens for all  
8 TCPA violations all over the country. So, there's a lot  
9 going on and so there are lots of different jurisdictions  
10 that could be saying lots of different things.

11 As far as what we've seen at the Commission, we  
12 have not seen a lot of complaints on wireless Spam. We  
13 have not seen things come in in the type of numbers that  
14 we've seen in, say, for example, wire line telemarketing  
15 or slamming, which are two of our biggest topic matters.  
16 So, that's sort of the FCC view and what's going on with  
17 us on this.

18 MS. HONE: Thank you, Margaret. Our next  
19 panelist is Andrea Blander. She's filling in, so some of  
20 you will have Wally Hyer listed on your agenda. Andrea  
21 was good enough to fill in when Wally couldn't make it.  
22 She's Corporate Counsel with AT&T Wireless and she  
23 focuses her work in the privacy arena, but has a broad  
24 understanding of the topic here today.

25 MS. BLANDER: My affectionate name at the

1 company is the Czarina of Privacy and for others in the  
2 company, the less affectionate term is the acronym COP.

3 I think as a carrier, the Spam issue is one of  
4 trust and confidence for our customers. We want our  
5 customers to be able to use us SMS, we're encouraging  
6 them to adopt it, and to the extent that they find  
7 they're getting SMS on their phones, it's going to be a  
8 problem for us.

9 We've learned from the foreign experiences, as  
10 you've heard, we have filters in place, and we have been  
11 aggressive in the instances where there have been Spam  
12 incidents on the phone. Another way that we help our  
13 customers is they are not charged for incoming messages  
14 on our phones.

15 So, we're working on solutions. We've learned  
16 from the online world. But we're in a position more like  
17 an ISP in the wired world. Spam is bad for us. It uses  
18 network resources. It will prevent people from using  
19 SMS. But on the other hand, we also need to communicate  
20 with our customers and we like to use SMS as one of those  
21 methods. So, we're a little bit concerned about  
22 legislation at this point. The technology is still  
23 pretty new and we don't want anything coming out that's  
24 so broad that it impacts our ability to communicate with  
25 our customers.

1                   In addition, it's different than e-mail.  
2                   Strict SMS has a limit of 160 characters. So, in terms  
3                   of providing opt-out opportunities, you are more  
4                   restricted in what you can do.

5                   MS. HONE: Thank you very much, Andrea. Our  
6                   next two panelists are both mobile marketers and they  
7                   both have experience here in the United States and  
8                   abroad. So, first is Marc Theermann with YellowPepper.

9                   MR. THEERMANN: Thank you. Carl and I maybe  
10                  stand on the other side of the fence a little bit and, of  
11                  course, while Spam is a horrible thing and it will hurt  
12                  the industry, so companies like ours are doing everything  
13                  to prevent it. Our company, in specific, provides a  
14                  wireless marketing platform that lets other companies  
15                  send and receive text messages.

16                  So, I just want to highlight two instances  
17                  where a company that does everything right would appear  
18                  to be sending out Spam. Basically, there's two types of  
19                  Spam. The first one is an unwanted message from a known  
20                  source, and that could occur that a consumer has opted in  
21                  to receive messages either to a billboard or website or  
22                  maybe even a television ad. And the truth is, there's  
23                  two ways of how they could have opted in and then  
24                  received a message that they don't want anymore.

25                  The first one is, the number could have been

1 reissued. So, for example, if I'm an AT&T customer and I  
2 cancel my contract with AT&T, my number will be reissued  
3 to another individual within a certain amount of time.  
4 So, there could be instances where you would receive a  
5 text message from a company that you don't know because  
6 you have not signed up for the service, but somebody else  
7 has signed up for the service and there would be no way  
8 currently for the marketer to know this.

9 And the second way is that sometimes you have  
10 forgetful consumers. We ran a campaign for a large  
11 portal in Europe where people signed up to receive  
12 marketing messages and in one particular instance, we had  
13 a consumer that was so angry that the call got escalated  
14 to me and they threatened to sue us and said, you are  
15 sending me messages that I never signed up for. So, we  
16 went to the system together and I looked him up in the  
17 database and I could see the time and day when he signed  
18 up with this mobile phone number. But, of course, there  
19 is a chance that it wasn't him that signed up.

20 So, I said, do you maybe happen to have a  
21 teenager in the household, and I heard him scream in the  
22 background, Jason, come over here, there's somebody on  
23 the phone that wants to ask you something.

24 **(Laughter.)**

25 MR. THEERMANN: So, Jason promised that he did

1 not sign up for the messages, which was true, but I saw  
2 that the password in the account was Jason. So, the  
3 consumer had obviously signed up with his son's name,  
4 even as the password, so it was pretty clear that he did  
5 sign up for the messages, yet he had either stopped  
6 wanting those messages or forgot that he ever did sign  
7 up.

8 So, I think those are two instances, A, a  
9 reissued number, and secondly, the forgetful consumer,  
10 where the marketer is doing everything right, yet it  
11 appears that he's Spamming the person. So, we need to  
12 find ways of how to protect companies that engage in good  
13 marketing. And I think we all agree that one of the  
14 biggest chances of doing that is a very, very easy opt-  
15 out process. There's nothing worse than getting a  
16 message that you can't opt-out of. So, if the opt-out  
17 process is easy and good, I think that should be one of  
18 the strongest defenses against Spam.

19 MS. HONE: Thank you, Marc. Carl from  
20 Telemedia.

21 MR. GUNELL: I think that the difference  
22 between the internet that you have on your desktop and  
23 the internet you have on your telephone is that there is  
24 a business model for the mobile internet. The recording  
25 industry made more than \$71 million last year from the

1 ring tone business in Europe, which would indicate that  
2 the business is sort of in the excess of \$750 million,  
3 just selling legal content.

4 So, the reason we haven't really seen it in the  
5 United States yet is because until very recently there  
6 was a number of disperse networks that could not  
7 communicate with each other and the handsets were  
8 incapable of using the more sophisticated content, which  
9 is changing very rapidly.

10 Another thing is that, talking about e-mail and  
11 e-mail addresses being telephone number at a wireless  
12 carrier, with all the new handsets that are in the stores  
13 today, the camera phones and the color phones, it's  
14 completely possible to configure those to receive the  
15 same e-mail that you are on your Outlook in the office or  
16 any other mail client. So, there isn't really a  
17 distinction anywhere between wireless internet and the  
18 internet. You will be able to -- I download my mail on  
19 my phone. I think 70 percent or so of whatever e-mail I  
20 receive is Spam. So, it's very important to not treat  
21 the wireless world separately from the fixed line world  
22 because the Spam issues will affect the wireless even  
23 more simply because there is an ability to charge for  
24 content, which is very, very appealing.

25 And much of what the music industry -- I mean,

1 their business model in the hardware world is dead and if  
2 you think about it, there isn't really a format after the  
3 CD. It will be digital transfer. And the mobile  
4 telephone, the way it looks today, is an ideal device to  
5 download content to, if it's an MP3 file or some other  
6 proprietary format. And what they're seeking is the one-  
7 to-one relationship with the customer. They want to know  
8 the name of the person that likes that particular artist  
9 simply because they want to communicate with them.

10 And the same sort of ties in to all this  
11 location-based advertising, which we haven't even seen  
12 yet, where you're sort of driving through an area and  
13 there's a Starbucks in that area and they're sending out  
14 a message to you offering you 10 percent off of the next  
15 cup of espresso.

16 If you think about it, in the west, we already  
17 have a location-based system because it's not like in  
18 Europe where the area code of the mobile telephone  
19 indicates what carrier you have. Here, you know, if  
20 you're making a phone call or your mobile phone is a 202  
21 area code, you can assume that that person is in  
22 Washington, D.C. So, on a very broad level, it's already  
23 possible to do some kind of location-based advertising.

24 So, I think what we need to address -- I think  
25 it was this gentleman who received Spam in the past.

1           What we need to do is to focus on issues where the users  
2           can opt-out of further information in a very easy  
3           fashion, because there's going to be an enormous amount  
4           of Spam and there's really no way that you can prevent it  
5           technically. It's very possible to emulate person-to-  
6           person messages simply by buying a SIM card and using GSM  
7           mode. It would look to the operator like it came from  
8           another individual.

9                         So, I don't really believe in technological  
10           solutions. I believe in organizations that work together  
11           on a global basis because most of the Spam will come from  
12           countries outside of the U.S. and can address this opt-  
13           out issue. Thank you.

14                        MS. HONE: Thank you, Carl. And our last  
15           panelist is Al Gidari from Perkins Coie.

16                        MR. GIDARI: Thanks, Lisa. You know, Carl's  
17           exactly right. The very distinction between a wireless  
18           telephone and a computer has disappeared. And to  
19           actually separate out a panel on this is actually a  
20           little bizarre today because it's the same set of issues.  
21           It just happens over a different network with a multitude  
22           of different network operators and people that interact  
23           with it.

24                        The real problem is that there is  
25           jurisdictional uncertainty. We don't know who regulates

1           it. We have 30 states now with legislation that define a  
2           computer broad enough to include a cell phone. But  
3           certainly none of the restrictions in those statutes  
4           about what has to be in an unsolicited e-mail to be legal  
5           apply to a 160-character message. So, we have  
6           uncertainty about what state laws apply.

7                        Even trying to apply those laws to a telephone  
8           which doesn't understand borders, which doesn't identify  
9           a user other than whose hand it happens to be in, and  
10          where the facilities happen to serve more than just one  
11          jurisdiction. The switch could be in New Jersey serving  
12          New York as, indeed, in the AT&T wireless network it is,  
13          and in other carriers' networks as well.  
14          So, we no longer have a clarity of jurisdiction.

15                       It's also enjoyable to see the FTC and the FCC  
16          up here, together, asserting jurisdiction over the same  
17          thing. I can't imagine there's a single wireless carrier  
18          out there that understands or believes SMS is regulated  
19          by the FCC under the TCPA. They're all looking inside  
20          messages today to filter them and we can't do that if  
21          it's a telecommunications service, legally.

22                       So, all the lawyers, go send your client  
23          updates and I think you'll get a bunch of new clients  
24          tomorrow giving them advice on what is or isn't legal.  
25          That's a huge problem and it doesn't get any better when

1       you think about the globalization of the service because  
2       we truly are in an era of convergence, where carriers now  
3       facilitate these communications, and whether they're e-  
4       mail, SMS or phone communications, wherever the user  
5       wants to go and travel.

6                 The business models are not clear. The  
7       transactional uncertainties, really, I think create a  
8       hindrance to rolling out the service. It's not the fact  
9       that you might get Spam, it's actually now the fact that  
10      somebody might regulate you out of business tomorrow by  
11      changing the character of what that service actually is.  
12      And so, I think clarity would be a good thing one way or  
13      the other and that would help carriers immensely. Thank  
14      you.

15                MS. HONE: Thank you all. Now, I have about 20  
16      questions I want to ask myself and I understand why my  
17      fellow moderators chose the question and answer format.  
18      But I promised questions from the audience. So, if you  
19      start to flag, I have questions. But questions? Right  
20      here.

21                A mic is coming to you. And if people could  
22      remember to identify themselves.

23                MS. BLAKELY: Hi, I'm Carrie Blakely (phonetic)  
24      from Forbes. I'm sorry, I'm going to mispronounce your  
25      name, Jiro, since you seem to be sort of in the future

1 and I had no idea that it was still so prevalent and so  
2 heavy over there, the wireless Spam. We talked earlier  
3 about the chilling effect that this was having on  
4 business and the internet, you know, people are just  
5 scared to buy things online. They didn't, you know, want  
6 to have to have seven different e-mail boxes and stuff  
7 and even legitimate marketers were having problems, and  
8 it was chilling their business, and they weren't getting  
9 response rates.

10 Are you seeing that with what could be  
11 described as legitimate mobile marketers over there? Are  
12 they having a chilling effect because of all this Spam?

13 MR. MURAYAMA: Yes, I think they are. I think  
14 the legitimate internet marketers also want to send a  
15 certain number of e-mails, but I think they are more or  
16 less affected by the Spammers in Japan. And one of the  
17 services we offer is provide for those legitimate  
18 internet marketers the lasting connection with our server  
19 so that they can send bulk e-mails who have opted in for  
20 their service. So, yes, it is -- they are affected by  
21 the Spammers and we are, also, taking measures for those  
22 legitimate internet marketers to offer a legitimate  
23 service.

24 MS. HONE: Actually, Rodney Joffe, one of our  
25 panelists, has a question and I'm going to let him go

1 ahead and ask it.

2 MR. JOFFE: I guess it's aimed towards the  
3 company's that are involved in SMS and electronic  
4 marketing now, cell phone marketing. One of the  
5 fundamental issues is that -- a real issue with Spam is  
6 this ability for senders to shift the cost to the  
7 recipients. I know that AT&T said that they don't  
8 charge, but I know that if I asked if I could have a cell  
9 phone account that only received SMS messages, there  
10 would be a charge associated with that if I wasn't taking  
11 anything else. So, there is a cost involved, the same as  
12 there is in e-mail.

13 I'm real interested, if I wanted to opt out  
14 from receiving cell phone messages, would I opt out once  
15 and never again receive a cell phone message I didn't ask  
16 for or are you suggesting that I should do it legitimate  
17 marketer by legitimate marketer?

18 MR. THEERMANN: I can start. Well, the  
19 question is, again, where did you first opt into the  
20 marketing campaign? So, we've got to assume that  
21 somewhere -- let's not talk about illegal Spam where  
22 somebody generated your number and sent you something.  
23 But we're talking about you opted in at some point and  
24 now you want out. Then I think you should opt out of  
25 that specific campaign for sure.

1           I think one of the main distinctions, and this  
2           is where, I think, wireless is different than internet,  
3           is that the opt-in is actually so much easier because we  
4           can't forget, we're talking about a wireless device, so  
5           you can opt-in everywhere, which means you could see a  
6           poster on the street that says, you know, get your new  
7           ring tone, send a text message to the system and so  
8           forth, which means that any time you interact with your  
9           cell phone, you could potentially opt-in to something  
10          that you don't know.

11           So, if you would opt-out of everything, you  
12          would opt out of the entire network, so to say, and you  
13          couldn't really interact anymore.

14           MR. JOFFE: I think an interesting thing with  
15          that then is that what you are not starting to see is  
16          some of the legacy of what happened in the e-mail world  
17          because I don't believe that anyone in the e-mail world  
18          or the anti-Spam community has any issue with companies  
19          that send e-mail that's been asked for.

20           But what's happened is a backlash. You have so  
21          many people that assume that they get one bite at the  
22          cherry or one bite at the apple, that you react to  
23          everything. And if the kind of thing you're talking  
24          about in the cell phone world is -- and your definition  
25          of a legitimate marketer is someone who has an actual

1 active assertive way that someone opted in and that that  
2 should continue, I don't believe you'll find anyone in  
3 the anti-Spam community that argues in anyway.

4 On the e-mail side, we've heard a number of  
5 panels over the last couple of days where people talked  
6 about the fact that I am a legitimate marketer because  
7 I've got bricks and mortar and I sell regular products  
8 and I believe that my products are important for you and  
9 I don't see why I shouldn't send mail to you.

10 So, I think that in the cell phone world, you  
11 should differentiate very carefully when you talk about  
12 legitimate marketers because in the e-mail world, and on  
13 those panels, to them, legitimate marketers are people  
14 that sell products and those that are illegal are people  
15 that sell products that are not the products that they  
16 sell. There's no definition in terms of whether it's  
17 really illegal. It's someone else's product. And if you  
18 listen to Bob Winston from the DMA, that's the kind of  
19 message you heard for a couple of years.

20 And I know that Jerry Cerasale is over here.  
21 It's been -- we're legitimate marketers, we've got a  
22 normal business and we send you mail. I think it's  
23 wonderful that that's your definition and make sure that  
24 you publicize it. Because if you don't, you'll be  
25 painted with the same brush as the legitimate e-mail

1 marketers.

2 MS. HONE: And there's a question over here.

3 MR. GUNELL: Can I make some comments to that,  
4 if you don't mind?

5 MS. HONE: Okay.

6 MR. GUNELL: We keep talking about two things  
7 here. We have sort of the SMS text messaging marketing  
8 and then you have your e-mail marketing and there's --  
9 you're going to receive e-mail marketing and there's  
10 nothing really that companies like us can do about that.

11 On the SMS marketing side, I think that there  
12 will be the establishment of trusted third parties. What  
13 I mean by that is, that if we take the reality television  
14 shows, for instance, like American Idol, it will be  
15 beneficial to American Idol to make an arrangement with a  
16 company who connects you to all six major networks  
17 instead of just AT&T, because obviously that will  
18 generate more traffic and more one-to-one relationships.

19 So, you will find there will be a number of  
20 companies who will be connected with all the majors and  
21 they will also, naturally, then be sort of a gateway to  
22 consumers from brands they wish to advertise.

23 So, where would you opt out? You would opt out  
24 through a trusted third party.

25 MR. JOFFE: Where would I have opted in, though

1           --

2                   MR. GUNELL: Well --

3                   MR. JOFFE: -- to those six companies I didn't  
4 know about at the time I got my cell phone?

5                   MR. GUNELL: Well, ideally, what's going to  
6 happen is that there will be sort of unique short codes  
7 that are networked across network. Otherwise, it's not  
8 going to work from sort of an advertising standpoint.

9                   MR. JOFFE: But how would I have identified the  
10 fact that I'm prepared to accept messages from a TV show  
11 that doesn't exist at the time I get my cell phone?

12                   MR. GUNELL: Well, you're going to be invited  
13 to vote on the TV show, right? So, you're --

14                   MR. JOFFE: So, I didn't opt in?

15                   MR. GUNELL: No, no, no, no, no. You're not  
16 receiving the advertising to your telephone. It's part  
17 of the television programming. So, do you want to vote  
18 for a particular candidate or do you want to vote for a  
19 particular issue, what you do is to send a message to  
20 this in this short code. When you've done that, your  
21 memory's been captured. And there might be sort of a  
22 privacy policy, say, that by voting you also agree to  
23 receive messages regarding a long distance service or  
24 whatever it might be. So, you would go back and you  
25 would opt out from whoever facilitated the message.

1 MR. JOFFE: I'll buy that.

2 MR. GUNELL: All right.

3 MS. HONE: Okay. There's a question over here.

4 MR. CROCKER: Thank you. Dave Crocker,  
5 Brandenburg Inter-Networking. I think it's great to have  
6 a panel like this. Wireless is interesting and it's a  
7 different kind of experience from internet mail. But  
8 what occurs to me is it takes a long time to make laws,  
9 that laws are expensive, that other procedures take a  
10 long time and that they're expensive, and that we want to  
11 be careful about having too many different efforts  
12 focused too narrowly, and that the view that SMS  
13 messaging is somehow importantly different from internet  
14 mail and that the kind of Spam in the one is somehow  
15 interestingly different from the Spam in the other  
16 strikes me as leading one down a very wasteful path.

17 Yes, SMS is low bandwidth right now and, yes,  
18 the devices it goes to tend to be small resources. But,  
19 in fact, low bandwidth and limited resources are true.  
20 Often internet mail in some places, and oh, by the way,  
21 the ones that are limited resources now and limited  
22 bandwidth are getting higher bandwidth and more  
23 resources.

24 So, let me strongly suggest that you represent  
25 a very important exemplar of certain kinds of traffic and

1 activity, but that the real differences, the deep  
2 differences probably are non-existent. For example, just  
3 by way of an example, the idea that somehow it's easier  
4 to opt in with phones rather than internet mail is just  
5 plain not true.

6 MS. HONE: So, is your question, do the  
7 panelists agree with that?

8 MR. CROCKER: Yes, thank you.

9 MS. HONE: Anyone in particular want to handle  
10 that?

11 MR. THEERMANN: So, how would you opt in into  
12 an e-mail campaign in the subway or with a magazine?

13 MR. CROCKER: Oh, I'm sorry. You were raising  
14 the issue about mobility and the answer is? I don't use  
15 SMS, I use internet mail and it will work in some  
16 subways, though not much in the Metro here.

17 MS. HONE: Right. So, what you're speaking to  
18 is the concept of convergence that I think all of our  
19 panelists have touched on in one way or the other. But  
20 there are some differences still. There's a question way  
21 in the back.

22 MR. COGILL: My name is Gary Cogill. I'm an  
23 attorney from New York. I have a question about the  
24 slide on how it's very important for everyone to read  
25 privacy policies when you opt-in for some service. If

1 I'm on a handset and I'm opting into a service on the  
2 handset, what's -- I guess maybe the question to Mr.  
3 Murayama or the person from AT&T -- are you going to post  
4 a privacy policy to the handset or are you going to  
5 encourage the user to go to a website later on to read a  
6 privacy policy?

7 MS. BLANDER: It's interesting you ask that.  
8 We're actually involved in a project with Trustee to come  
9 up with some guidelines for the wireless world because  
10 there are those technical limitations and we're trying to  
11 develop some guidelines about what is a way to provide  
12 reasonable notice to customers on a phone and what is a  
13 way to give them meaningful choice. So, I don't know  
14 that we have an answer for you today, but that we are  
15 working on it because it's obviously an important issue.

16 Jim, this speaks to some of your issues. Did  
17 you want to address it?

18 MR. MANIS: Yes. That is in the process of  
19 being developed, but the norm today is to refer back to  
20 the website.

21 MR. ALTSCHUL: If you go to each of the  
22 national carriers' websites, you'll find privacy policies  
23 associated with their service descriptions.

24 MS. HONE: There's a question right here in the  
25 middle, if there's a mic.

1                   MR. FOX: Hi, Jeff Fox, Consumer Reports. The  
2 question of geographical marketing and the scenario that  
3 I've heard raised a few times of you're driving down and  
4 the Starbucks or the Home Depot sort of reaches out and  
5 touches you and says, you know, come on it, a little  
6 Orwellian, I think. It seems to me to raise some real  
7 significant privacy questions. I was trying to think  
8 about how it might worked, and either you've opted in  
9 with Home Depot and Starbucks ahead of time, in which  
10 case the cell phone company which is tracking your  
11 location through the towers is somehow informing them  
12 that you're in the neighborhood, which raises questions  
13 about whether you want these companies knowing where  
14 you're going and when you're going. You know, they've  
15 got computers and they can track you.

16                   If you haven't done that, does that mean that  
17 the cell phone companies have standing orders to sort of  
18 beckon to everyone who wanders through this particular  
19 part of the highway, in which case that seems to me to be  
20 Spam or really an unsolicited kind of offering? So,  
21 really, the question is, how would this work and what are  
22 the privacy implications?

23                   MS. HONE: Let me just start by saying, your  
24 question involves a whole lot of interesting issues; in  
25 particular, the location information is something that

1 everyone on this panel has been grappling with in one  
2 form or another. But we are focusing on unsolicited  
3 wireless e-mail. So, to the extent that people want to  
4 address the question, I would ask you to focus on the  
5 unsolicited portion or the marketing portion and to the  
6 extent location information sort of adds a veneer to it,  
7 it's interesting and useful, but I don't want to use this  
8 panel to get into a deep debate over location information  
9 and the carrier's responsibility, the marketer's  
10 responsibility, that sort of thing.

11 MR. ALTSCHUL: But, Lisa, there is an important  
12 thing to note about location information. It's one of  
13 these things that there ought to be a law and there is a  
14 law. In 1999, Congress, as part of a statute in 9-11,  
15 passed a law that establishes active consent from a  
16 wireless user to use location information. That's very  
17 different than other non-location based kinds of  
18 services.

19 MS. HONE: That's right and that's part of what  
20 makes it that much more complicated. Do our marketers  
21 have any thoughts or Andrea on location information and  
22 text messaging?

23 MR. GUNELL: I think sort of in the Starbucks  
24 scenario, the most likely solution will be that you're  
25 driving by a billboard and you're sending information --

1           you contribute your telephone number somehow and they  
2           send you back a graphic picture, which is probably some  
3           kind of a bar code that can be scanned in the store and  
4           now they know where you live.

5                       MR. MANIS: Yeah, the Starbucks example was  
6           kind of overly used and abused. That just simply won't  
7           happen. What will happen is exactly that. So, if you're  
8           on the road and if you're changing locations, if you go  
9           by a billboard, there will be a short code advertised on  
10          that billboard for a discount at the Starbucks which is  
11          located at the next exit. So, you access that texting in  
12          the short code to your telephone and then you receive  
13          back a coupon that when you pull off, you redeem for  
14          whatever.

15                      That's how -- you're not going to -- because of  
16          the privacy issues here and the location-based issues  
17          here, you're not going to just simply be roaming and  
18          getting offers to your handsets.

19                      MS. HONE: And you do that all while driving  
20          very safely.

21                      MR. MANIS: Yeah, thanks.

22                      **(Laughter.)**

23                      MS. HONE: Was there somebody down here who  
24          wanted to add anything?

25                      (No response.)

1 MR. CLARK: Jonathan Clark, Open Wave Systems.  
2 The claim was made from one of the panelists that  
3 filtering wireless messages was actually not legal in the  
4 U.S. because these were regulated under the TCPA and,  
5 hence, under common carrier, or at least what I  
6 understand to be common carrier.

7 I'd like to ask the representatives from AT&T  
8 and the FCC whether they consider this to be the case and  
9 whether the answer is different for SMS versus electronic  
10 mail, as Mr. Crocker brought up?

11 MS. HONE: I actually think the panelists said  
12 that they thought -- Al, was that you or --

13 MR. ALTSCHUL: That was me.

14 MS. HONE: -- was that you, Mike?

15 MR. ALTSCHUL: I think a number of us touched  
16 on it. My statement is --

17 MS. HONE: I'm sorry, I think you actually had  
18 it backwards, so that's why I'm asking them to clarify.

19 MR. ALTSCHUL: Yes. My statement was that a  
20 text message can be filtered because it's not a common  
21 carrier service that falls under a definition of an  
22 information service because it's a store and forward  
23 message.

24 MS. EGLER: Yeah, I mean, right now, that's  
25 definitely Mike's interpretation of what information

1 services and I'm not an expert on information services.  
2 But there is a difference. There's telecommunications,  
3 there's information services. But then there's this  
4 thing called telephone calls in the TCPA and in the TCPA,  
5 basically Congress said it's any call to a wireless  
6 number. And because they use the examples of cellular  
7 phones and pagers and pagers have -- even though this is  
8 a 12-year-old statute -- has only ever had to do with  
9 text, then we wouldn't differentiate between voice and  
10 text.

11 So, what I'm saying is that if you're using a  
12 wireless number, okay, and you're going to a wireless  
13 device and you're using an automatic dialing system or a  
14 prerecorded message, that would be considered a violation  
15 of the TCPA. That's different than whether or not it's a  
16 telecommunications service or an information service.  
17 Does that make sense?

18 MR. ALTSCHUL: Well, I don't find in the TCPA  
19 authority for carriers to filter. TCPA gives --

20 MS. EGLER: Right, that's what I'm saying.  
21 We're talking about two different things.

22 MR. ALTSCHUL: -- the user a right of action  
23 against the person sending the unsolicited message.

24 MS. EGLER: Right, right. That's what I'm  
25 saying. The TCPA is sort of a special statute in that it

1 reaches all telemarketers, which isn't our -- the FCC's  
2 usual group, but we have jurisdiction over everybody  
3 because of the TCPA. The question about what's a  
4 telecommunication service versus what's an information  
5 service doesn't come from the TCPA.

6 But the content of a telephone call being made  
7 to a wireless number is something that comes out of the  
8 TCPA.

9 MR. GIDARI: I sure hope there are no class  
10 action plaintiff lawyers in the audience.

11 MS. HONE: May I ask a point of clarification,  
12 Margaret? So, if I get text messages on my phone number  
13 at my wireless carrier, does the at my wireless carrier  
14 take it out of the telephone number?

15 MS. EGLER: Yes, yes, and I want to make  
16 that -- I think I was pretty specific about that when I  
17 first talked, but let me just reiterate that. What we're  
18 talking about is a wireless number, a number assigned to  
19 a wireless device, and that's what the TCPA is limited  
20 to. So, that's sort of the hypothetical that we're  
21 dealing with is, you know, the text message to the  
22 cellular device using a wireless number that's assigned  
23 to a wireless device; it's not an e-mail address, it's  
24 not your wireless number at AT&T or even your e-mail  
25 address.

1           Our Commission has never reached the question  
2 of whether or not an e-mail to a wireless device would  
3 come under the TCPA. So, that's really important for  
4 people to understand that.

5           MS. HONE: And can I ask our panelists who know  
6 better than I, does anyone receive text messages that way  
7 or is it always your phone number at your carrier?

8           MR. ALTSCHUL: No, peer-to-peer messages from  
9 one wireless device to another or from one wireless  
10 network or another just use the traditional telephone  
11 number to address the message.

12          MS. HONE: Thank you.

13          MS. EGLER: And that would be the TCPA.

14          MR. JOFFE: Could I ask a technical question  
15 there as a computer scientist? If I was to set up a  
16 telephone system, a regular wire line telephone system  
17 that had the ability to allow me to remotely program as a  
18 forwarded number, a cell phone number, and I did that in  
19 a highly automated way, the fact that I'm dialing a wire  
20 line number, with a prerecord, and it's being translated  
21 by a piece of equipment in the wire line system at my  
22 office and dialing a cell phone number, am I violating  
23 the TCPA in that way?

24          MS. EGLER: Well, I guess the first question  
25 is, just to make sure we're all talking about the same

1 realm, are you using internet addresses at any point  
2 here, e-mail addresses?

3 MR. JOFFE: I'm making a telephone call to a  
4 wire line number which is not illegal under the TCPA.

5 MS. EGLER: To a wire line number.

6 MR. JOFFE: The wire line number has an  
7 automated system of actually each time I dial the same  
8 number, it increments a cell phone number by one, makes  
9 the call and it's actually that automated process that's  
10 doing that.

11 MS. HONE: So, you've created the software that  
12 does that?

13 MR. JOFFE: It's trivial software.

14 MS. HONE: But you're purposefully using it  
15 with the theory --

16 MR. JOFFE: Yes, correct.

17 MS. HONE: -- that you'll try and circumvent  
18 the TCPA?

19 MR. JOFFE: Correct, absolutely. Because the  
20 use of the e-mail address at a domain which is then going  
21 through a switching mechanism at the central office of  
22 AT&T Wireless and is then saying that that e-mail address  
23 is actually this telephone number, is a way of  
24 circumventing the TCPA in much the same way. And I have  
25 to believe if that's the case, then there are probably

1 1,000 telemarketers that have suddenly said, aha, I can  
2 avoid any prosecution under the TCPA because I'm calling  
3 a wire line number, I'm not -- there's a mechanism that's  
4 doing it automatically. It's not my fault.

5 MS. HONE: And we thank you, Rodney, for  
6 suggesting that.

7 **(Laughter.)**

8 MR. ALTSCHUL: So, Rodney, the Spam that you  
9 received previously was sent to your telephone  
10 nubmer@attws.com, is that correct? Mailed to att as  
11 opposed to a text message sent to your phone, is that  
12 right?

13 MR. JOFFE: Right.

14 MS. EGLER: So, then, that takes it out of the  
15 hypothetical. As soon as we have the at whatever,  
16 basically we've never reached that question, whether  
17 that's covered under the TCPA. What we're talking about  
18 specifically -- and this is why I told you not to get too  
19 excited about it. What we're talking about specifically  
20 are the numbers, the actual numbers that are assigned to  
21 the wireless devices, and that would come under the TCPA,  
22 not that are numbers that are part of an e-mail address  
23 and then that --

24 MR. ALTSCHUL: So, there is delivery of text  
25 messages today that way?

1 MS. EGLER: Yes, there is.

2 MR. ALTSCHUL: And we have defined the peer-to-  
3 peer text messaging for the interoperability among  
4 wireless carriers as a message that's coming from a  
5 mobile device. So, using a wire telephone device with a  
6 wire telephone number would not pass through the gateway,  
7 not pass through the SMS interoperability gateway, at  
8 least.

9 MS. HONE: There's a question in the back. Can  
10 you please identify yourself?

11 MR. BAKER: Philip Alan Baker, VeriSign.  
12 First, I just got a wireless Spam selling me the secret  
13 to solving Spam. So, should I just reply to it and, you  
14 know, we don't need to do anymore?

15 But the other question was, what happens when  
16 the telephone system and the internet collide in that in  
17 a very short time, the basic infrastructure that we're  
18 going to be using for doing our SS7 (phonetic) messaging  
19 is going to be the same infrastructure that we use to  
20 support the DNS? So, these distinctions have been made  
21 that, hey, it's going on the wire line, it's going to a  
22 telephone number and, oh, it's got an at sign in it.  
23 Those distinctions aren't going to mean very much in  
24 maybe a few more months. So, what happens when there is  
25 that convergence? Has anybody been looking into it?

1 MS. HONE: Al, do you want to answer that  
2 question?

3 MR. GIDARI: No.

4 **(Laughter.)**

5 MS. HONE: Not because I think he's been  
6 looking into it, just because I think he's the clean-up  
7 hitter.

8 MR. GIDARI: But that's my point. These  
9 regulatory structures just don't apply and to try to  
10 stretch an old law to meet new technology produces the  
11 business uncertainty that makes everybody afraid of those  
12 that are sitting up here and those that are the class  
13 actions lawyers and that add tremendous transaction cost.

14 And it's a real problem trying to stretch these  
15 statutes to reach behavior that is absolutely bizarre  
16 when you realize the TCPA does not cover a live person  
17 calling a cell phone to market any product or service.  
18 It's just not covered. It's not regulated. Only if it's  
19 auto-dialed with a prerecorded message.

20 You're paying the cost of the phone call. I  
21 get them all the time from brokers and other people that  
22 get my name through some other list, and it's just not  
23 regulated. Yet, an SMS message would be? I mean, it  
24 really absolutely is a crazy structure.

25 MS. EGLER: Just a slight correction. It's

1 auto-dialed or with a prerecorded message.

2 MR. GIDARI: Sure. But that broker sitting  
3 there at his desk dials away all day long at a number  
4 range that he's picked up from some third party, the same  
5 way you would generate a 10,000 block list.

6 MS. HONE: So, Al, are you recommending  
7 national legislation?

8 MR. GIDARI: I'm not recommending a thing.

9 **(Laughter.)**

10 MS. HONE: There's a question all the way in  
11 the back.

12 UNIDENTIFIED MALE: Globen from Mail Frontier.  
13 This was more targeted toward Mr. Murayama, but somewhat  
14 to the panel in general. Mr. Murayama mentioned that NNT  
15 DoCoMo is partnering with some or providing a service to  
16 some legitimate marketers to market to users. I'm  
17 wondering how you go about making that definition, how  
18 you actually verify if they come and say, this is a  
19 completely double opt-in, super-confirmed list, how you  
20 go about verifying and authenticating that process?

21 MR. MURAYAMA: I'm not exactly sure about how  
22 they're going to verify that particular internet marketer  
23 as legitimate. But I would believe that there is a  
24 certain level of requirements that we require for each of  
25 those internet marketers. For example, I don't think

1 DoCoMo and the internet marketer is merely exchanging  
2 those information by e-mails, for example. So, they have  
3 valid address, they have valid e-mail, for example.

4 There would be a certain level of requirements  
5 to get into that service. That's what I would believe.

6 MS. HONE: And there's a question way over  
7 here.

8 MR. GERARD: Sorry, it's another question. My  
9 name is Philippe Girard from the European Commission in  
10 Brussels. Just to tell you that we have this kind of  
11 problem of convergence and we have a new directive in  
12 place since last year where we have the same system, by  
13 the way, it's an opt-in system. But anyway, we've tried  
14 for a converging solution to that. So, we have an opt-in  
15 system for all sorts of e-mails and that covers, of  
16 course, SMS and MMS and normal e-mails, et cetera.

17 MR. ALTSCHUL: If I can say just one quick  
18 note. I think Carl alluded to this earlier. It is  
19 developing a little bit differently here in the United  
20 States where the carriers are essentially -- there will  
21 be a pool of aggregation companies who will perform a  
22 variety of services, perhaps the most important of those  
23 services will be to protect content in Spam.

24 MS. HONE: And before we end, did any of our  
25 panelists have anything else they wanted to add or any

1 other questions you wanted to ask of each other that you  
2 didn't get a chance to?

3 (No response.)

4 MS. HONE: Well, then I'd like to thank all the  
5 panelists for participating and thank you to the audience  
6 for staying. I hope this was helpful and useful to you.  
7 We certainly found it informative.

8 **(Whereupon, at 5:14 p.m., the hearing was**  
9 **adjourned.)**

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

## 1                   C E R T I F I C A T I O N   O F   R E P O R T E R

2

3           MATTER NUMBER: P0244074           CASE TITLE: FTC SPAM PROJECT5           DATE: MAY 1, 2003

6

7           I HEREBY CERTIFY that the transcript contained  
8           herein is a full and accurate transcript of the notes  
9           taken by me at the hearing on the above cause before the  
10          FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION to the best of my knowledge and  
11          belief.

12

13   DATED:   MAY 20, 2003

14

15

16

---

SONIA GONZALEZ

17

## 18                   C E R T I F I C A T I O N   O F   P R O O F R E A D E R

19

20          I HEREBY CERTIFY that I proofread the transcript for  
21          accuracy in spelling, hyphenation, punctuation and  
22          format.

23

24

25

---

SUSANNE BERGLING